

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00018173931







Painted by Vernon Fletcher

Engraved by C. G. Brown

LEMUEL GREEN BICKETT

NOTES OF TRAVEL,

IN

EUROPE, EGYPT, AND THE HOLY LAND,

INCLUDING

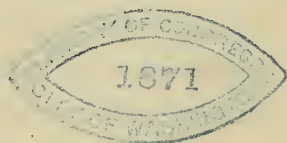
A VISIT TO THE CITY OF CONSTANTINOPLE,

IN 1841 AND 1842.

BY

CLEMUEL GREEN RICKETTS,

OF PENNSYLVANIA.



PHILADELPHIA:

C. SHERMAN, PRINTER.

1844.

137401 90 83108

137401 90 83108

Entered, according to the Act of Congress, in the year 1844,
BY CLEMUEL GREEN RICKETTS,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court for the Eastern District of
Pennsylvania.

5810

137401 90 83108

137401 90 83108

137401 90 83108

137401 90 83108

P R E F A C E.

THE object which the author of these Notes had in view, in his late tour, was merely the gratification of his own curiosity. He had no intention of publishing any account of his observations, and hence, during his travels he kept very brief notes of the various countries and places visited, the objects of curiosity which attracted his attention, and the every-day scenes and occurrences of his journey. But after his return home, the frequent solicitations and earnest entreaties of numerous friends, induced him to prepare his Notes for the press. He has necessarily confined himself in these Notes to very brief sketches, without attempting any detailed description. He has carefully avoided all superfluous matter and common-place reflections; presenting to the reader plain facts, in preference to gaudy embellishments, and abstract, verbose and useless observations, which would only increase the size of his book, without imparting any intrinsic value to the work. In giving minute descriptions of some few objects of great interest, he has occasionally availed himself of some of the excellent guide-books with which travellers are usually provided.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Passage across the Atlantic—Prince's Dock—Liverpool—Manchester—English Steamers—Dublin—Caven—Jaunt Car of Ireland—Belturbet—Ballyconnel—Irish Cottage—Belfast—Krum Castle—Remarkable Yew Tree—Enniskillen—Lough Erne—Castle Koon—Londonderry—Walker's Monument—Fairs—Glasgow—Monuments of Nelson and Knox—Edinburgh—The Castle—Calton Hill—Palace of Holyrood—Dumbarton Castle—English Railroad—Road from London to Dover—Rigid Police of Custom-House in France—Calais—Diligence—Paris—Palace of the Tuileries—Palace Royal—Champ-de-Mars—Champs-Elysées—Place Vendome—Bridges—Place Concord—Hotel of Invalids—Tomb of Napoleon—Tomb of La Fayette—Cemetery—Versailles—Lyons—Banks of the Rhone—Avignon—Marseilles . . . 13

CHAPTER II.

Genoa—Palaces—Council-Chamber—Columbus—Churches—University—Character of the Geonese—Leghorn—Annoyance from Watermen—Assassination—Elba—Phenomenon in the Mediterranean Sea—Civita Vecchia—Rome—Police Regulations—Porta del Popolo—Egyptian Obelisk—Churches—St. Peter's—Christmas at St. Peter's—St. John Lateran—St. Maria Maggiore—Cradle of the Saviour—Palaces—the Vatican—Relics—Superstition—Capitol—Prison of St. Peter and St. Paul—Coliseum—Pantheon—Arch of Constantine—Of Titus—Trajan's Pillar—Column of Antoninus—Palatine Hill—Fig-Tree of Romulus and Remus—Catacombs—Jew's Quarters—Aque-ducts—Museums—Academies—Colleges—Propaganda—Carnival—Passports 27

CHAPTER III.

Incidents on the Road—Naples—Streets—Shops—Mole—Churches—Palaces—Theatres—Museum—Neapolitans—Superstition—Royal Garden—The Bay—Vesuvius—Herculaneum—Pompeii—Character

of the Italians—Leaving the Bay—Passage to Malta—Stromboli—Etna—Malta—Fortifications—Valetta—Knights of Malta—Palaces—Cathedral—Floriana—Citta Vecchia—Grotto of St. Paul—Catacombs—Climate—Quarantine—History of Malta—Blockade . 45

CHAPTER IV.

Passage to Athens—Syra—Greek Costume—Quarantine—Peiraeus—Arrival at Athens—Missionary School—Athens—New Palace—Acropolis—Propylea—Temple of Victory—Parthenon—Erectheum—Theatre of Herodes Atticus—Gate of the Agora—Areopagus, or Mars' Hill—Temple of Theseus—Pnyx—Ancient Practice of Grecian Dames—Prisons of Socrates—Temple of Jupiter Olympus—Tower of the Winds—Visit to Salamis—King and Queen of Greece—Departure from Athens—Strange Regulation—Affecting Story of a Greek Patriot 63

CHAPTER V.

Appearance of Egypt—Landing at Alexandria—Camels—Arabs—Alexandria—Population—Buildings—Windmills of the Pacha—Bazar—Slave-market—Rain—Pompey's Pillar—Cleopatra's Needle—Arab Poverty—Catacombs—Mohammed Ali's Palace—His Talents and Success—Arrangements for Ascending the Nile, and for Future Travel—Greek Servant—Departure from Alexandria—Mamoudich, or Pacha's Canal—A Skirmish—Arrival at the Nile—A Night's Lodging in an Egyptian Inn—The Nile—Moses and the Pharaohs—Boat of the Nile—Occurrences during the Passage—Sight of the Pyramids—Soil and Scenery along the Nile—Irrigations—Oppressive Taxation—Summary Mode of Recruiting the Army and Navy—Inhabitants . 75

CHAPTER VI.

Arrival at Boulak—Entrance into Cairo—Hotels—Locality of Cairo—Buildings and Streets—Bazars—Slave-market—Lunatic Asylum—Citadel—Joseph's Well and Tomb—Mohammed Ali's Palace—His New Mosque—Missionary School—Cemeteries—Visit to the Pyramids—Catacombs—Cemetery for Birds—Annoyance from the Fellahs—Great Pyramid of Cheops—Extensive Prospect from its Summit—Agility of an Arab Girl—Unreasonable Demand—Interior of Cheops—The Sphinx—Ghizeh—Egyptian Mode of Hatching Chickens—Island of Rhoda—Nilometer—Finding of Moses—Mountains of Rubbish—Heliopolis—Joseph and Mary in Egypt—Petrified Forest . 88

CHAPTER VII.

Departure from Cairo—Land of Goshen—First Night in the Desert—An Adventure—Arab Wedding Procession—A Lake—Quarrel with the Guides—Encampment of Turks—Another of Arabs—Salt Lake—Gazelle—El Arish—Road of the Patriarchs, &c.—Immense Sandbanks—Vicinity of Gaza—Quarantine—Gaza—Bribing Quarantine

Officers—Valley of Sharon—Ramlah—Ride to Jerusalem—Mountains of Judea—David and Goliath—First Sight of Jerusalem—Deep Emotions—Reflections—Entrance by the Gate of Bethlehem—Latin Convent—View from the Roof—General View of Palestine—Judea—Samaria—Galilee—Present State of Palestine 100

CHAPTER VIII.

Jerusalem—Streets and Houses—Church of the Holy Sepulchre—Pilgrims—Sacred Slab—Sepulchre—Small Chapels of the Copts, &c.—Absurd Traditions—Chapel of the Cross, &c.—Mount of Crucifixion—Ridiculous Ceremonies—Pool of Bethesda—Via Dolorosa—Martyrdom of Stephen—Turks' Cemetery—Tomb of Absalom—Jehoshaphat—St. James—Zechariah—Tomb of the Virgin—Gethsemane—Mount of Olives—Mount Moriah—Temple—Mosque of Omar—Pool of Siloam—Aceldama—Mount Zion—Tomb of David—Armenian Convent—Hall of Caiaphas—Sepulchre of the Kings of Judah—Remains of the Ancient Wall—Jews' Place of Prayer—Lunatic—Worship with the Episcopal Bishop—His New Church—Baptism 113

CHAPTER IX.

Excursion to the Jordan—Bethany—Tomb of Lazarus—Mount of Temptation—Jericho—Tower—Elisha's Fountain—Jordan—Events on the Banks—The Dead Sea—Buoyancy of the Water—Sodom and Gomorrah—Santa Saba—Bethlehem—Convent of the Nativity—Plains of Bethlehem—Rachel's Tomb—Monastery of St. Elias—Return to Jerusalem—Oppression of the Governor—Successful Audience—Pilgrim's Certificate 129

CHAPTER X.

Departure from Jerusalem—Jacob's Well—Joseph's Tomb—Naplous, the Ancient Schechem—Samaria—Prison of John the Baptist—Herod's Palace—Poor Accommodations—Mount Carmel—Gilboa—Hermon—Tabor—Nazareth—Church of the Annunciation—Joseph's Workshop—Synagogue—Pleasing Reflections—Cana of Galilee—Hot Springs—Tiberias—Sea of Tiberias—Magdala—Bethsaida—Chorazin—Genesareth—Capernaum—Reflections—Caipha—Visit to Mount Carmel—Plain of Jezreel—The Convent—St. Jean d'Acre—Bloody and Destructive Sieges—Solomon's Cisterns 143

CHAPTER XI.

Sur, the ancient Tyre—Hiram—Destruction of Tyre—Gazelles—Jackals—Sarepta—Sidon—Jonas the Prophet—Beyrout—American Missionaries—Mount Lebanon—Face of Syria—Syrians—Cyprus—Rhodes—Fortifications—Streets and Buildings—Harbours—Stupendous Statue—Patmos—Grotto of St. John—Revelations—Samos—Scio—Fate of Scio—Smyrna—One of the Seven Churches—Archipelago 153

CHAPTER XII.

Arrival at the Dardanelles—Approach to Constantinople—Arrival at the City—Golden Horn—Quarantine—Top-hanna—Turkish Costume—Caiques—Pera—Madame Josephine—Affecting Greek Story—Constantinople—Stillness of the City—Dogs—View from the Tower—Scutari—Cemeteries—Torment of the Soul—Howling Dervishes—Dancing Dervishes—Castle of the Seven Towers—Bazars—Slave-market—Seraglio 169

CHAPTER XIII.

Mosque of St. Sophia—Mosque of Solciman, the Magnificent—Mosque of Sultan Ahmed 183

CHAPTER XIV.

Atmeidan—Burnt Column—Fires—Column of Theodosius—Cistern of Constantine—Aqueduct of Valens—Hans—Fountains—Baths—Streets—View from a Tower—Sweet Water—Sight of the Sultan—Illumination—Birth-day of Mahomet—Procession—Naval Dock-yard—Bar-racks—Schools—Military College—Model Farm—Military Hospital—Plague Hospital—Suburbs—Mosque of Eyoub—Okmeidan . 194

CHAPTER XV.

Manners and Customs—Turkish Houses—Reception of Visitors—Pipes—Coffee—Visiter Retiring—Hospitality—Polygamy—Honesty—Truth—Devotion to Religion—Mahomedan Year—Ramazan—Bairam—Commerce 203

CHAPTER XVI.

Bosphorus—Dolmaboghdsche—Monument of Barbarossa—Beschik-tasche—Kura Tschesme—Garden of the Tower—Roumelia—Black Tower—Kaudili—Buyukdere—Commodore Porter—Giant's Mountain—Rumuli Kawak—Anatoli Kawak—Turriss Timaea—Light-houses—Cyanean Rocks—Black Sea—Kistenji—Trajan's Wall—Danube—Trajan's Bridge—Roman Severinum—Iron Gate—Arrival at Orsova 213

CHAPTER XVII.

Orsova—Parlatorium—Mountain Scenery—Via Trajana—Passport Missing—Mohacs—Bloody Battles—Pest—Field of Rakos—Oppression of the Poor—Buda—Vulgar Practice—Inundations—Floating Mills—Vienna—The Glacis—Imperial Palace—Jewel Office—Imperial Arsenal—Dwellings—Cathedral of St. Stephen's—Catacombs—Capuchin Church—Church of the Augustines—Grand Procession—

Dancing Saloons—Hospitals—Promenades—The Prater—Baden—
Schonbrun—Departure from Vienna—Police of Austria . . . 223

CHAPTER XVIII.

Neustadt—Iron Virgin—Maiden's Leap—Castle of Gosting—Gratz—
Remains of Ferdinand II.—Laibach—Idria—Quicksilver Mines—
Lake of Zirknitz—Grotto of Adelsberg—Proteus Anguinus—The
Karst—Trieste—Inhabitants—Capo di Istria—Pola—Amphitheatre
—Temple of Augustus and Roma 240

CHAPTER XIX.

Venice—Peculiar Location—Singular Communication—Canals—Gon-
dolas—Bridges—First Impressions—Square of St. Mark—Walking
Comedians—Square of the Rialto—View from the Campanile—Logetta
—Ducal Palace—Private Palaces—Casinos—Arsenal—Armoury—
Strangling Machine, &c.—Doge Wedding the Adriatic—Ceremony—
The Doge and his Senators—Prisons—Hospitals—Custom-House—
Mint—St. Mark's Church—The Interior—Ceremony of Profession—
Taking the Veil—Relics—Theatres—Pyramid of Men and Boys—
Society, &c.—Literature 250

CHAPTER XX.

Departure from Venice—Verona—Amphitheatre—Modern Repairs—
Lago di Garda—Milan—Streets—Cathedral—Royal Palace of Arts,
&c.—Ambrosian Library—Palaces—Depository of Public Records—
Hospital—Lazaretto—Remarkable Echo—Amphitheatre—Villa of the
Viceroy—Iron Crown—Lago Maggiore—Isola Bella—Domo d'Ossola
—Bonaparte's Road across the Simplon—Gallery of Gondo—Sublime
Scenery—Summit—Martigny—Lake Geneva—Geneva—Feuds—
Public Library—Roman Remains—Calvin's House—Calvin's Grave.
261

CHAPTER XXI.

Excursion to Mont Blanc—St. Martin—Sublime View—Baths of St.
Gervais—Lac du Chede—Mont Buet—View from Montels—First Gla-
cier—Glacier du Bois—Chamouny—Disgraceful Practice—Bustle
and Excitement—Guides—Jacques Balmat—Crues—Avalanches—
Tremendous Catastrophes—Caution of Muleteers—Snow Storms—
Pavilion—Red Snow—Mer de Glace—Sublime Scenery—Walk on
the Glacier—Formation of Glaciers—Changes—Perilous Exploration
—Source of the Arve—Fissures and Chasms—Economy of Nature—
Diseases—Goitre—Cretinism 272

CHAPTER XXII.

Departure from Geneva—Lake Leman or Geneva—Lausanne—House
of Gibbon—Basle—Cathedral—Tomb of Erasmus—Clock-time of

Basle—Grotesque Clock—Fourth of July—Strasburg—Count Nassau and Daughter—Cathedral—Mayence—Invention of Printing—Frankfort on the Maine—Lutheran Churches—Coblentz—Church of St. Castor—Splendid Prospect—Fort of Ehrenbreitstein—Deep Well—Large Cannon—Roman Castle—Baths—Floating Mills—Cologne—German Dinner—Subterranean Aqueduct—Cathedral—Church of St. Gereon—Convent—Arsenal—Manufactures 285

CHAPTER XXIII.

Dusseldorf—Monument—Castle—Commerce—Entering Holland—Face of the Country—Dikes—Nimeguen—Flying Bridge—Dort—Immense Rafts—Rotterdam—Canals—Houses—Street Reflectors—Stadhouse—Churches—Erasmus—Passage on the Canal—Delft—Grotius—Monument of William I.—The Hague—Beautiful Square—Royal Palace—Palace in the Wood—Leyden—Haarlem—Immense Organ—Costly Flowers—Amsterdam—Royal Palace—Museum—East India Warehouses—Churches, &c.—Literary Institutions—Commerce—Brock—Dutch Cleanliness 296

CHAPTER XXIV.

Departure for London—Approach to the City—St. Paul's Cathedral—Time in Building—Cost—Exterior—Dimensions—Remarkable Floor—Bell—Clock—Model—Whispering Gallery—Floor—Paintings—Stone Lantern—Monuments—Westminster Abbey—The Tower—Locality—Entrance—Scenes of Horror—Principal Buildings—The Church—The White Tower—New Horse Armoury—The Crown Jewel Room—British Museum—Monument—Bank of England—Bridges—Tunnel—Squares—Parks—Streets—Shops—Parliament—Windsor Castle—Prince Albert and Queen Victoria—General View—Arrival in New York 308

NOTES OF TRAVEL.

CHAPTER I.

Passage across the Atlantic—Prince's Dock—Liverpool—Manchester—English Steamers—Dublin—Caven—Jaunt Car of Ireland—Belturbet—Ballyconnel—Irish Cottage—Belfast—Krum Castle—Remarkable Yew Tree—Enniskillen—Lough Erne—Castle Koon—Londonderry—Walker's Monument—Fairs—Glasgow—Monuments of Nelson and Knox—Edinburgh—The Castle—Calton Hill—Palace of Holyrood—Dumbarton Castle—English Railroad—Road from London to Dover—Rigid Police of Custom-House in France—Calais—Diligence—Paris—Palace of the Tuileries—Palace Royal—Champ-de-Mars—Champs-Élysées—Place Vendome—Bridges—Place Concord—Hotel of Invalids—Tomb of Napoleon—Tomb of La Fayette—Cemetery—Versailles—Lyons—Banks of the Rhone—Avignon—Marseilles.

I EMBARKED on board the packet ship George Washington, Captain Burrows, at New York, October 7th, 1841, in company with a number of other passengers, bound for Liverpool. We were towed out of the harbour by a steamer, and as soon as we were at sea, were favoured with a fair wind, which carried us on our course at the rate of eight or ten knots an hour. We sailed generally about 200 and 300 miles per day. During most of the passage the wind was fair, but blew strong, giving us much rough weather. The whale, grampus, black-fish, shark, and porpoise, were frequently seen in large numbers, attracting the attention and exciting the curiosity of our company, and rendering the usual monotony of a sea-voyage less irksome. As we neared

Cape Clear light-house, on the coast of Ireland, and obtained once more a sight of land, a general joy was diffused throughout our company of passengers. But this joy was well-nigh being exchanged suddenly for lamentation and the peril of a watery grave. It was a very dark night; and at about 10 o'clock, as we were entering St. George's Channel, we came very near making shipwreck on Tucker's Rock. It was a narrow escape. I happened to be in my berth at the time, and was not aware of our imminent danger; but those of our passengers who happened to be on deck, were much alarmed. But a kind Providence carried us in safety past the dangerous object. After a favourable, but rather rough passage of seventeen days, we reached Old England, and landed in Liverpool.

Our ship entered Prince's dock. This is a large dock, of vast dimensions, running parallel with the river Mersey, and is unquestionably one of the best, if not the very best in the world. I have never seen any other equal to it in size or construction. It is capable of accommodating a large number of vessels, and has every convenience and security for lading and unlading merchandise of every description, having quays covered with sheds, affording protection to goods in all kinds of weather. The proper officers are always in attendance to take charge of the goods, and see that they are in safe hands. They have other docks in Liverpool, but of less note; and forming no comparison with Prince's.

In Liverpool the buildings are generally high, and of brick or stone. The brick is good and durable, but much paler than American brick. Lord Nelson's monument, the Cemetery, and the Zoological Garden are the most interesting objects to strangers. In the garden is a very large collection of living animals from all parts of the world, some in cages, and some running at large in a beautiful park. They have likewise a large collection of birds from the four quarters of the globe. Besides, they keep many kinds of fish in water for the inspection of the curious. An American especially will find much in this garden to attract his attention and interest his national feelings.

From Liverpool I went to Manchester by railroad, occupying one hour and fifteen minutes, the distance being thirty-two miles. The country between these cities is in the highest state of cultivation and improvement. The land is naturally rich, and is taken up with extensive gardens, containing the most luxuriant growth of every thing pertaining to the climate and soil, with orchards and well-cultivated fields; which,

with the numerous country-seats of gentlemen and the nobility interspersed in every direction, present to the eye the most beautiful and enchanting scenery.

Manchester is the great manufactory of England for dry-goods. The factories are large, with high chimneys, some exceeding three hundred feet. At the time of my visit, much distress prevailed among the numerous operatives. It was said that many families, embracing some thousands of individuals, were in a state bordering on starvation from want of their accustomed employment, the manufacturers being unable to employ them, having no market for their goods. How could my thoughts avoid recurring to my own happy and plentiful shores, where labourers can always find some kind of employment, and provisions in abundance to supply their numerous and rising families!

I returned to Liverpool, and embarked on board an English steamer for Dublin in Ireland, distant by sea one hundred and thirty-seven miles. We had on board all descriptions of men, women and children, with horses, carriages, &c. The English steamers are strong, heavy vessels, with low-pressure engines, and move at the rate of about eight or ten miles an hour. They are not so liable to accident from explosions as the steamboats of our western waters, and one naturally feels more secure while on board. We landed about ten miles from the city, and proceeded by railroad.

Dublin is a large and handsome city, built of brick and stone, and is surrounded by a rich and handsome country. It contains, besides the usual objects of interest in all large cities, some monuments, the ancient parliament house, and in the vicinity is the Lord Lieutenant's park. I was in the parliament house, and had the privilege of sitting in the great chair occupied by George III. on his visit to Ireland.

From Dublin I took coach for Caven, fifty-five miles. The first part of the road lay through a rich and well-cultivated country, the latter was rather hilly, and passed over lands abounding with turf, the principal fuel of Ireland.

From Caven I went to Belturbet by a jaunt car. This is a vehicle peculiar to Ireland. It has one horse, two wheels, and carries four to six persons with the driver, and a reasonable amount of baggage. The passengers ride back to back, over the wheels, which being very low, the feet nearly reach the ground.

From Belturbet I went to Ballyconnell, six miles. These villages are built of stone, and the houses are plastered on the outside, many of them being without floors. A gentleman

who owned considerable land in the vicinity, informed me that many of his tenants much preferred the naked ground to the best floor. This I much doubt. Many of the cottages in the country around are built of square lumps of earth cut out with a spade; are only about five or six feet high, and are covered with sods and grass. In these hovels, man, wife, children, cow, pigs, all live, eat and sleep together in the same apartment. Clothing and the simplest luxuries of common life are objects of little importance to these wretched beings; to escape mere starvation being comparatively the paramount object of life. The negroes of America are better, far better provided for by their employers.

I returned to Belturbet in a car, and thence travelled to Belfast, fifty-five miles, passing through Clones, Monaghan, Armagh, Portedown, Lurgan and Lisburn. Belfast is a seaport of considerable magnitude. I visited Cave Hill, situated about two and a half miles northeast from the city, from which place I enjoyed a most beautiful view of the city, bay, and adjacent country. I was informed that Scotland had been seen from its summit. The remains of an ancient fort, now in ruins, are still visible on the top of this lofty hill. While at Belturbet I rode out five miles, and visited Krum Castle, with its park, gardens, &c. There is a yew tree near the old castle, much admired, its branches forming a regular circle of about fifty feet in diameter, and their extremities supported by numerous pillars of wood raised for that purpose. In height it is not more than about twenty feet. Its leaves resemble the spruce of America. I was informed by an old resident that he had known it for sixty years, and that he had not perceived any visible change in its appearance during that period.

On my way to Londonderry I visited Enniskillen, the seat of justice of Fermanagh, and situated on the edge of Lough Erne, a most beautiful sheet of water. It is a place of some note, having in its vicinity Castle Koon, the residence of Lord Bellmore. Here is an extensive park; also an artificial lake, on which were swimming swans and a great variety of other water-fowl.

The city of Londonderry was the next object of my attention. I arrived after a pleasant ride of forty-three miles, passing through a portion of the county of Donegal. Londonderry is handsomely situated on a hill, gradually rising on every side, and nearly surrounded by water. Lough Foyle, on the borders of which the city stands, allows vessels to come up only at high tide. It is a walled city, and was anciently a very strong place. I walked around the city

upon the wall, viewing the various external objects presenting themselves on every side; but could not avoid melancholy thoughts naturally arising from the contemplation of the many noted events which had occurred here connected with blood and carnage. Oh, Mars, blood-thirsty Mars, what woes, and wretchedness, and death hast thou not brought upon man, multiplying heart-broken widows, and helpless, despairing orphans! In the distance stood Walker's Monument, a vast pile, probably two hundred feet high, and surmounted with a handsome statue of the governor. His hand is extended, with his finger pointing to the approach of the fleet, expected in the last hour of extremity during the noted siege of Derry.

All the towns in Ireland of any note hold monthly fairs. The fairs it is next to impossible accurately to describe. Thousands of men and women are to be seen engaged in either buying or selling some commodity or other of merchandise. The women are without bonnets, wearing muslin caps in their place. The greatest profusion of horses, donkeys, cattle, sheep, hogs, turkeys, geese, ducks, chickens, and almost every thing else that can be thought of, is here exhibited. What is not sold at the regular fair of one town, is taken to that of the next for disposal. In bargaining for an article, the parties sometimes manifest so much earnestness that, one unaccustomed to their habits, would suppose they were fast verging upon mortal combat. Yet from what I have seen of the Irish, I am constrained to believe that they are naturally a kind-hearted people.

Sailing from Londonderry to Glasgow, one hundred and sixty-one miles, we passed near the Giant's Causeway, so much noted in history. But in regard to this curiosity, and many others, so fully described by travellers, I feel disposed to say little or nothing, reserving my observations for places and objects less known to the general reader.

Upon entering the Firth of Clyde, the scenery is beautiful and grand beyond conception. We touched at Greenock for a few hours. From this to Glasgow, the Clyde was literally covered with vessels of various kinds, coming and going. Excepting on the Thames near London Bridge, I never witnessed so many steamers.

Glasgow is a large city, containing about two hundred thousand inhabitants. It has a black and dingy appearance, owing to the dense smoke from its numerous factories, and the burning of stone coal in the dwellings of the inhabitants. The buildings are large and generally very high, and are mostly constructed of stone. The bridges are built, some of

stone, and others entirely of iron. The shops have a very rich appearance, and present every article in commerce and the arts which the wants and desires of man can crave. Nelson's Monument in the great park is a most splendid structure. The old and new Exchanges are good buildings of their kind. But the old Cathedral is one of the most ancient buildings in Scotland. It stands on high ground, and in the midst of a very ancient cemetery, at the upper end of High Street. It was founded by John Achaius, Bishop of Glasgow, in 1123. It is three hundred and nineteen feet long, sixty-three feet broad, and ninety feet high within the walls, and has two great square towers, on one of which a spire was built about the year 1430, making the whole height two hundred and twenty-five feet. The monument of Knox, the great reformer, in the Fir Park, stands over against the Cathedral on an elevated spot, and is a splendid work. The Botanic Garden is a pretty and interesting place, and every way worth a visit. The Washing House, as it is called, is an establishment upon a large scale, and will amply recompense the curiosity of the visiter.

From Glasgow to Edinburgh I travelled nearly fifty miles, partly by railroad and partly by coach. Some two or three miles before reaching the city, beautiful sidewalks attract the attention, extending from the city and paved with stone.

Edinburgh, the capital of Scotland, stands on the southern bank of the Frith of Forth, about two miles from the sea, near the centre of the northern boundary of the county which bears its name, and about four hundred miles from London. Its population is about one hundred and sixty thousand.

Upon entering Prince's Street, the Castle stands on the right, while rows of rich and attractive shops set off the left.

The city is built upon three elevated ridges, running east and west. The central ridge is terminated on the west by a rocky precipice, surmounted by the Castle. From the Castle the ground descends more abruptly to the palace of Holyrood which terminates this part of the city on the east. The old and new towns are separated by a deep ravine, over which are several bridges. The Castle is the most prominent object in the old town, and is to be seen for many miles.

This Castle is separated from the buildings of the street by an esplanade, about three hundred and fifty feet in length, and three hundred in breadth. The area of the rock on which the Castle stands measures about seven English acres. The

rock itself is composed of basalt, is elevated three hundred and eighty-three feet above the level of the sea, and is accessible only on the eastern side, all the other sides being nearly perpendicular. This Castle is of great antiquity, and has been occupied as a fortress from the earliest times. In 1093 it was besieged by Donald Bane, brother to King Malcolm, and in the same year Queen Margaret died within its walls. The buildings on the top of the rock are occupied as a station for soldiers. The Scottish Regalia are kept here, and strangers are shown these and other relics of antiquity, also the room where Mary, Queen of Scots, gave birth to her only son, afterwards King James I. of England.

Calton Hill, upon which the Prison, Bridewell, Observatory, New High School, the National Monument, a column to the memory of Lord Nelson, a monument to the memory of Professor Playfair, a magnificent temple to the memory of Professor Dugald Stewart, and the splendid memorial of Burns the poet, are erected, is a place of much interest. The view from this hill, of the city, the sea, and the scenery for twenty miles around, is magnificent; and the hill itself, rising from the streets, by which it is surrounded, is an object both attractive and interesting. From the Observatory on this hill, I had a fine view, one evening, of the heavens through a large telescope.

The palace of Holyrood is situated at the east end of the Canongate, and occupies the site of an Abbey. It was commenced by James V., and completed in its present form by Charles II. Here are preserved several relics of the unfortunate Mary, and other curiosities, which are pointed out to strangers. The ruins of what is now called the Chapel Royal, are especially worthy of a visit.

I visited many other places and objects in and around the city, to which I cannot here even refer; but must hasten to complete the plan with which I commenced these Notes.

I returned by canal and railroad to Glasgow, and by a steamer went down to Dumbarton. This is a county towns and has considerable manufactures. But it derives its chief importance from its castle, which is supposed to be the *Balclutha* of Ossian, the *Alchuyd* of the ancient Britons, and the *Duen Britton* of the Caledonians, after they were confined within the territory north of the Leven. This castle is a very imposing object. The rock, which rises out of the bed of the Clyde, is cleft about the middle, and presents two summits. The fortress is entered by a gate at the bottom, and within the rampart which defends the entrance, are the guard-

house and lodgings for officers. Hence, the ascent is by a long flight of steps to the place where the rock divides: here is a battery and barracks for the garrison, and a fine well with a reservoir constantly filled with water. Above these, on the lower summit of the rock, are several batteries mounted with cannon. The access to the higher and narrower summit, terminating in a peak, is very difficult, and has been dignified by the name of *Wallace's Seat*. From the upper batteries are some most extensive views. The rock is five hundred and sixty feet high, a mile in circumference at the base, and detached about the same distance from any other hill or mountain. The situation of the Castle is singularly picturesque. In former times it was considered impregnable. I was shown the sword of William Wallace; it is large and appears very old.

I returned to Glasgow by a steamer, being my fifth visit to that city. I then sailed for Liverpool in a very heavy and strong steamboat called the *Admiral*, and arrived safely, the distance being two hundred and fifty-three miles. We passed near the Isle of Man in the Irish Sea, and had a delightful view of the island, which appeared to be densely populated.

From Liverpool I went by railroad, two hundred and ten miles, to London, passing through Birmingham, and arrived the same day at 6 p.m. This railroad is worthy of special notice on account of the excellent regulations observed. At every station are proper officers, dressed similar to the police-officers of London, who are attentive to their duties, polite and accommodating. The country between these cities is beautiful and interesting in the extreme.

Intending to give the city of London and its curiosities more of my time on my return from the Continent, I hastened my departure, and took coach for Dover. The road is an excellent one, being McAdamized, and is kept in fine order the whole distance of seventy-one miles. For some distance it follows the river Thames, affording the most picturesque scenery, innumerable vessels continually passing on the water; the Chalk Hills, country-seats, parks, towns and villages, presenting a variety to the eye of the most agreeable and pleasing character.

Dover is a seaport of some note on the British Channel, and one of the nearest points of England to the Continent. I embarked on board a steamer for Calais in France. On our landing, the police-officers of the customs stood ready to receive our passports, and take charge of our luggage, all of which was immediately sent to the police-office, where we

had to follow, and submit to have every trunk examined thoroughly and minutely before we were allowed to remove them to our hotel. They are very rigid in these examinations in France, sometimes closely inspecting the pockets, reticules and dresses of ladies. This process of examination is enforced in nearly all parts of Europe, but nowhere is it so annoying as in France and Italy.

Calais is a considerable town, is walled, and strongly fortified. Here Bonaparte on one occasion lay with a large army, threatening an invasion of England.

I left Calais for Paris in the diligence, with six horses. This is a large, heavy coach, peculiar to France and some adjacent countries. It is usually divided into three compartments, which have different prices : the front is the highest, the middle next, &c. It travels slow, and is altogether a very inconvenient kind of vehicle for public purposes. We travelled one hundred and ninety miles in thirty-five successive hours, passing over level roads and through a fine country. Country-seats, vineyards, and the most delightful scenery met the eye on every side. Within eight or ten miles of the city, the road is very broad, and is planted on each side with a row of beautiful elm trees. Entering Paris, we passed through many streets, and were finally set down in the large courtyard, which seemed to be a general rendezvous for all the diligences from every direction. Here was a great crowd of people, such as various officers and agents belonging to the government, who had charge of these coaches, many hotel-keepers and their servants, desirous to obtain guests for their several houses.

Paris is more attractive on many accounts than London itself; the latter having the pre-eminence merely in dimensions and population, and perhaps in business; but the former certainly contains, as a city, more objects of curiosity and scenes of diversion, and more monuments of a national character, commemorating great events and illustrious exploits. I visited every object and place calculated to attract the attention of a stranger, but the plan which I have adopted in these Notes, will not permit me to notice more than the most prominent objects.

In Paris we see comparatively none of that abject, squalid mendicancy, so distressingly frequent in the great British metropolis, and throughout England and Ireland. Living is easier for the lower classes; hence we see but few suffering from the effects of hunger and nakedness. All seem contented, cheerful, and happy. This may be accounted for, in

part, from the natural buoyancy of the French character ; but principally from the cheapness of living and the abundant means of employment. These remarks are applicable not merely to Paris, but to France in general.

Paris may be classed in the first rank of the most beautiful cities in the world. It is surrounded by a wall of seventeen miles in circumference, the river Seine running nearly through the centre. But little can be said in favour of the morals and religion of Paris, and of France generally ; it is a Catholic country, and the degrading influence of their religious system is every where apparent.

The palace of the Tuileries has been thus named on account of its being situated on the ground where tiles were made. This superb palace was commenced in 1564 by Catharine de Medicis, and completed in the reigns of Louis XIII. and Louis XIV. It is a most splendid pile of buildings, which, with its numerous internal and external attractions, is well worth a prolonged visit. It forms an extensive and somewhat irregular mass, nearly one-fifth of a mile in front, producing a strong effect upon the eye of the beholder. The Louvre is now attached to it, and contains one chamber, or gallery, of paintings, one-fourth of a mile in length, embracing some three thousand fine paintings, one thousand five hundred statues, and twenty thousand drawings. This is open to the whole population of the city on the Sabbath. The gardens of the Tuileries are elegantly laid out in gravelled walks, terraces, flowers, shrubbery, groves of trees, interspersed with pools of water, and statues in bronze and marble. Here is the favourite promenade of the citizens and of strangers, who resort hither in immense crowds, especially on the Sabbath and holidays.

The Palace Royal was originally a private hotel next to the enclosure of Charles VI. It is now a most magnificent pile of buildings, in the form of an immense quadrangle, surrounding an open court or garden. It is situated in the most business part of the city, and constitutes a grand assemblage of shops, galleries, coffee-houses and saloons, in a style of magnificence that astonishes one unaccustomed to such displays. Here the visiter will find combined with the utmost elegance and taste, whatever man has been able to invent for the gratification of luxury and pleasure. Here fashion has established her empire, and here she reigns unrivalled over not only France, but the whole civilized world. Here are crowded together, merchandise of every kind, the richest stuffs, the most costly trinkets, and indeed every production

of nature and of art. It is the centre of trade, the focus of wealth, business, idleness, festivity, and every species of industry, talent, pleasure, dissipation. This immense building is said to contain two hundred and fifty shops, and is owned by Louis Philippe, the present King of the French, who is said to be the richest individual in the world.

The Champ-de-Mars is an oblong enclosure, and extends from the Military School to the river. It is surrounded by ditches, garnished with masonry and a shelving terrace. It is usually appropriated to reviews of troops, and to great public festivities. It is said that more than five hundred thousand citizens were assembled within its precincts on July 14th, 1790.

The Champs-Elysées forms a spacious common, and is the most pleasant walk about Paris, and is the most magnificent entrance to the city. It is laid out in walks, planted with trees, &c. Superb national *fetes* are given here, on which occasions the trees are brilliantly illuminated. The remains of Napoleon passed under the triumphal arch, in this place, when brought into Paris from St. Helena.

The Place Vendome is one of the most beautiful squares in Paris. In the centre stands a column in commemoration of the Austerlitz campaign. The statue of Napoleon stands upon the top, cast from the cannon taken in the campaign.

The bridges of Paris, twenty-one in number, are durable and beautiful structures of stone and iron.

The Place Concord is a delightful spot, located between the Tuileries and Napoleon's Triumphal Arch. It is of an octagonal form, surrounded by four ditches, guarded by stone rails. Here stands the famous obelisk presented to the French by the Pacha of Egypt. It is a solid granite stone, ten to twelve feet square, eighty feet high, and weighs two hundred tons. Its sides are covered with Egyptian hieroglyphics. It is surrounded by fountains playing, statues, &c. &c. Here is the place also where Louis XVI. and his queen, and the present King's father, and many others, were brought to the scaffold during the French Revolution.

The Hotel of Invalids is a magnificent edifice, composed of five regular courts, surrounded by numerous buildings. The dome is encompassed at the outside with forty columns of the composite order, covered in lead, and embellished with twelve gilt sides and a little dome, with columns, which support a pyramid crowned by a ball. It is three hundred feet high, and fifty in diameter. The pavement is in compartments, made of the most valuable marble. This building was thirty

years erecting, and is considered one of the master-pieces of French architecture. It was designed for the residence of disabled soldiers, and contains about three thousand invalids, disabled by the loss of limbs, &c., mostly in the service of Napoleon. It has a beautiful garden attached, reaching to the Seine, and planted with flowers and shrubbery, for the amusement and recreation of the officers. Each one has a small square of a few feet, for his own use, which he may employ and beautify at his pleasure.

In this building is a chapel containing the tomb of the great Napoleon. It is circular in its form, and is separated from the great church of the Hospital, at a distance from noise and light. It is hung with violet velvet, glittering with beads. The coffin which encloses the imperial remains is of dark wood, resembling cedar, appears heavy and solid, and has a burnished handle at each end. It was covered with a canopy of purple velvet, lined with ermine, and richly figured with *fleurs de lis*; at one corner was the initial N., and at the other, the imperial eagle wrought in gold. At the head was the Napoleon crown, and, on a cushion at the foot, were the various splendid insignia which once shone on his breast. Above waved the banners gained in mighty battles, Austerlitz, Ulm, Lodi, &c., which are inscribed in golden characters on the sides of the chapel, and a pyramidal urn near the head of the coffin bears the words *Honneur et Patrie*. The repository, or tomb, will be beneath the pavement of the main edifice, under the axis of the dome. The real monument will be a huge equestrian statue in the middle of the court. The coffin is at present surrounded by an iron balustrade, that his soldiers may approach at any time their inclination prompts.

I also visited the tomb of La Fayette, a name dear to every American heart. His remains and those of his wife, lie in the eastern part of the city. The tomb is of plain marble, with suitable inscriptions.

A cemetery outside the walls and to the north, will amply repay the visiter for the walk. It contains about one hundred acres, laid out in gravelled walks, planted with trees and shrubbery. It contains numerous tombs, monuments, &c. In some of these tombs they have small chapels, in which lamps are kept continually burning day and night, where friends resort to mourn and weep over the ashes of the dead.

I visited Versailles, twelve miles from Paris. It is a beautiful place. Here are the palaces. They are still kept in repair by the government, but have the melancholy appearance of forsaken grandeur.

I spent sixty-two successive hours in the diligence on the road, three hundred and sixty miles from Paris to Lyons, and suffered much from fatigue. Lyons is the second city in France, and is situated in the southeast part of the kingdom, and is built on a point of land formed by the junction of the Rhone and Saone. A high hill overlooks the city, the view from which is very extensive and interesting. From its summit, the lofty Alps, clothed with snow, are visible. The buildings of Lyons are generally lofty and handsome. Most beautiful squares adorn the city, planted with trees, affording agreeable promenades to the inhabitants. I went from Lyons in a steamer. The river is very high, so much so, that we could not pass under some of the bridges, and I was obliged to obtain a passage on board of a smaller one which had followed us down the river. The banks of the Rhone are very picturesque, presenting to the eye a succession of towns, beautiful gardens, large vineyards, ancient castles, hills and mountains most singularly shaped, at one point rising abruptly to a considerable height, and at another gradually declining, and again at another, assuming all possible shapes and forms, and, what appears rather a novel sight to an American, entirely destitute of timber. We landed at Avignon, which is a large and fine city, of considerable note, at one time the residence of the Popes.

From Avignon I went in a diligence to Marseilles, the distance from Lyons being three hundred miles. This last journey being chiefly at night, I had no opportunity of seeing the country. Marseilles lies on the Mediterranean, and is the chief commercial city of France. It is completely enclosed, excepting towards the sea, by a succession of rocky hills, extending in the form of a crescent, with each horn touching the sea. The passage into the harbour is very narrow, but the harbour itself is large and spacious, and accommodates a large number of vessels, mostly of the smaller size and suited to the coasting trade. The quays extend considerably into the town, and are almost continually crowded with immense multitudes of people, speaking all languages, and dressed in the costume of almost every nation. The environs of the city appear to be well cultivated. A strong citadel is situated to the southeast, elevated upon a lofty cone of a hill, from which a splendid prospect is obtained of the city, surrounding country, the harbour, and the Mediterranean as far as vision can extend. The inhabitants of this place, and indeed of nearly all France, pay very little regard to the religious observance of the Sabbath. Its sacred hours are shamefully

desecrated among all classes. In the morning they attend mass, and the rest of the day is generally devoted to amusements and recreations ; the theatre, ball-room, and the lowest haunts of vice and dissipation are usually crowded to excess. The priests as well as the laity, with some few exceptions, not only indulge in these gross immoralities, but strenuously defend and advocate recreations and amusements upon the Sabbath. Such is the tendency of popery. I felt as though I were in the midst of Sodom, during the whole time I remained in France, and especially in the large cities.

I left Marseilles in a French steamer. These vessels have their engines constructed upon the low-pressure principle, and move at about the same rate as those of England. Genoa in Italy was my destination, where I safely arrived after a pleasant passage.

CHAPTER II.

Genoa—Palaces—Council-Chamber—Columbus—Churches—University—Character of the Genoese—Leghorn—Annoyance from Watermen—Assassination—Elba—Phenomenon in the Mediterranean Sea—Civita Vecchia—Rome—Police Regulations—Porta del Popolo—Egyptian Obelisk—Churches—St. Peter's—Christmas at St. Peter's—St. John Lateran—St. Maria Maggiore—Cradle of the Saviour—Palaces—the Vatican—Relics—Superstition—Capitol—Prison of St. Peter and St. Paul—Coliseum—Pantheon—Arch of Constantine—Of Titus—Trajan's Pillar—Column of Antoninus—Palatine Hill—Fig Tree of Romulus and Remus—Catacombs—Jews' Quarters—Aque-ducts—Museums—Academies—Colleges—Propaganda—Carnival—Passports.

THE situation of Genoa is perhaps without a rival for picturesque beauty. It is situated on an eminence commanding a fine bay, and from some points of view, an extent of very fine coast for thirty or forty miles each way. It is sheltered from the north by an amphitheatre of bold and verdant hills, and the town seems to spread over a wide semicircular tract of rocks and declivities, and the aspect of its white buildings, as they ascend in regular progression from the sea, is highly magnificent. The interior consists of narrow streets, or rather lanes, from eight to ten feet wide, between rows of immensely high buildings, the cornices of which, when you look up, appear almost to touch one another.

The magnificence of Genoa consists chiefly in its sumptuous palaces, with their massy pillars, cornices of marble, spacious courts, arcades, and galleries. It has few fine streets, they being mostly narrow and winding. The houses are very lofty, and afford an agreeable shade to the pedestrian in summer. They are built of brick, and covered with a hard stucco, in imitation of marble, which is frequently painted in various devices. Many of the houses erected on the descent of the hill are furnished with platforms ornamented with *treillages* of honeysuckle, jessamine, and other sweet-smelling flowers: oranges and aloes also on the walls. Nothing can be more beautiful or romantic than the hanging gardens upon the bastions of the town. The palaces are literally crowded one upon another in the streets. They have not the appear-

ance of castles, but bespeak every where the residences of noblemen. Within and without is seen a profusion of marble, in every possible variety of form : columns, pilasters, balustrades, staircases, statues, colossal figures of men and animals, fountains and open galleries, all constructed of the same rich material ; the latter ornamented with boxes of orange trees, myrtles, Spanish jessamine, and aloes ; in a word, every thing that can decorate the interior of a house is here brought together, and often in such profusion as to give the spectator an idea rather of a regal palace than a private residence. It may literally be termed a city of palaces, having about ninety in number.

One of the largest, but not the most handsome, is the Royal Palace, formerly the prefecture, and once the residence of the *Doge*. It is a large square building, somewhat resembling a fortress, but does not possess much to detain the traveller of taste. The new great Council-Chamber, built in the place of that burnt in 1777, is an extremely magnificent room, ornamented with columns of Spanish marble richly variegated with red and yellow, with statues between the columns. In the small summer Council-Chamber are some good paintings relative to the history of Columbus. One of these paintings represents Columbus landing in the West Indies, surrounded by the natives. Genoa being so near the birthplace of this illustrious man, as an American I felt a lively interest in all that pertained to the memory of the discoverer of America, “ the land of the free and the home of the brave.”

I visited several of the churches, the interiors of which display much that is attractive, though like other churches in popish countries, give sad evidence of being devoted more to superstition than to the worship of God. In one, behind the altar of a small chapel, I was shown with great care and reverence the remains of John the Baptist. My conductor manifested great solemnity of countenance during the whole procedure, which, however, was suddenly changed to an exhibition of much anger, because I gave him no more money than the fee usual on such occasions. You may give an Italian the most munificent compensation for the most trivial services rendered, and he will always exhibit strong symptoms of discontent, and will invariably ask for more. An English gentleman informed me that on one occasion he gave the enormous fee of a guinea, for some small service, on purpose to test the possibility of satisfying for once the cupidity of the Italians, but without success, for the usual symptoms of

discontent were immediately displayed by his asking in a whining manner if that was all the gentleman intended to give him for his services ; of course more was refused him, when the fellow, with a scowl upon his countenance, and with great apparent contempt, slowly deposited his guinea in his pocket, and walked off without the least expression of thankfulness.

The Academy of Genoa is divided into two parts, and embraces every thing relative to design, painting, sculpture, engraving, architecture, &c. It has professors in law, medicine, the sciences, and literature ; an excellent library, and a rich cabinet of medals. Lectures are given by the professors in the palace of the university. Here is a botanic garden, rich in indigenous productions.

The population of Genoa amounts to about 150,000 souls. The Genoese have the reputation of being keen and crafty in their commercial transactions. The Italian proverb says, that "they have a sea without fish, land without trees, and men without faith." The character which the Latin poets have given of them is not very different. Ausonius calls them "deceitful;" Virgil says they are "born to cheat." Among the modern Genoese, however, are certainly some amiable traits of character. They are constant in their attendance on religious duties, and are engaged in many charitable associations for visiting the sick and burying the dead.

From Genoa I passed in a steamer to Leghorn, a seaport in the kingdom of Tuscany. The steamers on the Mediterranean never land their passengers on a wharf or quay as in England and America, but invariably anchor some distance from the shore. Hence a boat has to be hired, at the passenger's expense, for himself and luggage, both on boarding and leaving the vessel. A vast number of these boats crowd around every steamer upon her arrival, and such a squabble and uproar invariably ensues as beggars description. Imagine some forty or fifty boats, containing each one, and some two men, dirty, ragged, black, ignorant wretches, all endeavouring to force their boats to the steps of the steamer ; one gaining the desired position, only for a moment, to be thrust away without the least ceremony by the next successful competitor ; the whole motley crew vociferating at the top of their voices for passengers and luggage ; all this accompanied, without a moment's cessation, with the greatest noise, confusion, and uproar. A stranger to such scenes stands completely bewildered, wondering what will be the issue, expecting every moment to witness one general battle, resulting in bloody noses and black eyes, or something worse. The

strongest and most successful, however, maintains his position until he obtains a passenger and his luggage, and then retires to let another one struggle for his turn, until the scene terminates in about three-fourths of the number of boats being obliged to return to the landing without employment. All this is repeated upon every fresh arrival in port. The traveller has to work his way in the best manner he can, gradually becoming accustomed to the annoyance. On my departure from Leghorn, I witnessed an occurrence among the boats which surrounded our steamer, that filled me with unutterable horror. Two men in separate boats were quarrelling, as is frequently the case, when one sprung upon the other with a drawn dagger, and was in the very act of plunging the deadly weapon into the breast of his antagonist, when a third boatman quickly leaped upon the assassin, and threw him down upon his back, and thus averted the fatal blow.

Assassination is common throughout all Italy. At Leghorn the following statement was well authenticated. An assassin, with his own hand and with the aid of those desperadoes whom he hired to aid him, at the rate of four pauls a head, (a paul is equal to about ten cents,) had murdered seventy-four individuals, who had in some way become offensive to him. He was finally taken by the civil authorities, and confined in prison, awaiting his trial when I left the place. A good bribe, however, would doubtless soon set him at liberty. It is a common occurrence for an individual to stab another in the street, and, even where death ensues, the assassin walks at large unmolested by the police-officers. What a deplorable state of morals for a country pre-eminently devoted to *the forms* at least of a religion professing to have virtue and justice for its foundation! But such is the deplorable state of things in all popish countries.

Leghorn is a free port, defended by a mole and excellent fortifications. The town has about sixty thousand inhabitants, of whom ten thousand are Jews. The general form of the city is square. Part of it has the convenience of canals, by means of which merchandise is brought to the very doors of many of the warehouses, one of which canals is five miles in length, and joining the Arno, merchandise and passengers are thus conveyed to Pisa. The streets are straight; the principal one very broad; the squares spacious and handsome, but not regular; the great church magnificent.

Here I found foreigners from all parts of the world. The streets were thronged with Turks, Armenians, Greeks, Moors,

&c., exhibiting a most picturesque appearance in their various national costumes.

From Leghorn I sailed to Civita Vecchia, passing near the Isle of Elba, renowned as the place of Bonaparte's exile. During the passage the phenomenon of the Mediterranean Sea having no tide, frequently occupied my mind. I indulged in various speculations on this subject; but as the most learned have been unable to account for this anomaly in nature, I had to leave the subject as I found it, involved in the thickest mazes of intellectual darkness.

Civita Vecchia has some commerce, but is a place of little note. Here we landed and hired coaches to carry us to Rome, the distance being about sixty miles. For the first twelve miles we travelled near the sea coast. This part of our route was interesting on account of the beautiful land and water scenery which every where met the eye. As we advanced towards Rome, every thing seemed to indicate the vicinity of a great city. Handsome stone bridges, some apparently very ancient, great arches over gateways adorned with sculpture and statues, elegant villas, &c., all excited our admiration and kept us on the continual look-out for new and still more attractive objects of the same kind. Every where the attention was solicited to contemplate flowers, shrubbery, trees, fruits, all growing in the most luxuriant manner, and calculated to feast the eye with the enchanting spectacle. I cared not how slow the coach moved along, so that I might spend hours in the gratification which the scene before and around me presented, exhibiting the works of Nature in their richest attire, aided by the most skilful display which Art could devise. But we rolled on at a rapid rate, and entered the great city through *Porta del Popolo*, or the Flaminian Gate. Here we had to deliver up our passports, for which each one received a receipt, in which were described the regulations to be observed by strangers during their stay in the city. One of these regulations requires an application to be made to the police-office, within a certain number of days, for a permit to remain a specified time within the walls of the city. Here, as well as every where in Italy, the most exorbitant fees have to be paid in all these and similar transactions. Through my own negligence, I suffered the specified time to pass without applying for my permit, and experienced some difficulty before I succeeded. And had it not been for the attention which I experienced from the American Consul, in my difficulty, I would have been subjected to some heavy expenses. These permits must be renewed after the expiration

X of a limited time, when another opportunity is afforded the police-officers to fleece the unfortunate strangers thus unmercifully subjected to their unreasonable demands. Judging from what I have seen, as well as from what I have heard from others, every officer in Italy connected with the government, may be bribed on any occasion. After entering the city, we were driven to the custom-house, and there detained until 10 at night, while our baggage underwent the inspection of the proper officers ; and by the time we reached our hotel, suffering from these annoyances, added to the fatigue from our journey, we found ourselves far from being in the best humour.

“ And what is it (every one is disposed to ask with Mr. Alison) that constitutes that emotion of sublime delight, which every man of common sensibility feels upon the first prospect of Rome ? It is not the scene of destruction which is before him. It is not the Tiber diminished in his imagination to a paltry stream, flowing amid the ruins of that magnificence, which it once adorned. It is not the triumph of superstition over the wreck of human greatness, and its monuments erected upon the very spot, where the first honours of humanity have been gained. It is ancient Rome which fills his imagination. It is the country of Cæsar, of Cicero, and of Virgil, which is before him. It is the mistress of the world which he sees, and who seems to him to arise again from the tomb, to give laws to the universe. All that the labours of his youth, or the studies of his maturer age have acquired, with regard to the history of this great people, open at once before his imagination, and present him with a field of high and solemn imagery, which never can be exhausted.”

It is justly observed of Rome, that if the universe contains one city which can excite striking ideas of the instability of human things, Rome is beyond contradiction that city. The recollection of the blood which it has shed, always mingles a vast deal of indifference, in the mind of the philosopher, with the admiration of what is called Roman grandeur ; but that it possesses a very great degree of this quality, even in its decay, cannot be denied. Not another city can be found in the world, the entrance to which is designed with more magnificence, than that of *Rome*, by the *Porta del Popolo*. The gate is of the architecture of Michael Angelo and Vignola ; it leads to a piazza, where the two famous twin-churches appear in front ; between, and on each side of those churches, are three straight and level streets. The street on the right leads to the Ripetta of the Tiber, that in the middle is above

a mile in length, runs through the midst of the Campus Martius, and is terminated by the buildings on the Capitoline Hill; the street on the left leads to the grand staircase in the Piazza di Spagna, and was intended by Sixtus Quintus to be joined to his long Strada Felice, and thus continued quite to the Amphitheatre Castrense, forming one continued straight street of more than two English miles and a half in length.

In the midst of the Piazza del Popolo rises an Egyptian obelisk, in the view of which all these three streets nobly terminate. The shaft of this obelisk was originally one solid mass of granite. It is 82 feet in height; and its sides are richly covered with hieroglyphics.

The population of Rome is at present only 160,000; though, in the time of Claudius, including the suburbs, the whole population was nearly four millions. The houses are generally of stone, or stuccoed. No other city contains such a number of churches, pillars, obelisks, and fountains.

The magnificent church of St. Peter's is an imposing object. Yet the open space before it, the grand circular colonnade, and the immense buildings of the Vatican overhanging it from an eminence closely adjoining, reduce the appearance of its magnitude, greatly injure the general effect, and deprive the edifice of much of its majesty. The front is so lofty also, that much of the cupola, and even of the towers in front, are hidden in approaching the church. The building being also destitute of any grand, bold, or imposing cornice or balustrade, on the top of its walls, it has rather an unfinished appearance. It owes much of its beauty to the fine white stone of which it is constructed, being untarnished by age, and uncontaminated by smoke. Pope Nicholas I. began this church about the year 1450; it was continued under the reign of eighteen other popes, and completed in the course of a hundred and thirty-five years. It must have cost an immense sum of money; some state the entire expense at one hundred and sixty millions of dollars, though I think this must be an exaggeration. Its height to the top of the cross, is four hundred and thirty-seven and a half feet; its length seven hundred and twenty-nine feet; its breadth three hundred and sixty-four feet. St. Peter's stands in the corner of the city almost alone.

On entering this gigantic and imposing edifice, the first object that attracts attention is the immense *Baldaquin*, canopy, or pavilion, supported on four spiral columns of bronze, one hundred and twenty-two feet high, made of Corinthian brass. This covers the altar and confession, or the

tomb of St. Peter, and is immediately under the centre of the great cupola, covered entirely with mosaic work. Beyond this the church terminates with the great tribune, containing the chair of St. Peter inclosed in gilt bronze, and supported by the four doctors of the church. This church contains much modern sculpture. The bronze statue of St. Peter, in a sitting posture, and which attracts all the notice of the faithful as they enter, is said to have been originally formed out of that of Jupiter Capitolinus. The sandal, about half an inch thick, and a part of the great toe of the statue, have been worn away by the kisses of the devout.

The roofs and ceilings of the building are superbly ornamented with gilt stucco; the church is embellished with magnificent monuments, grand mosaic pictures, with paintings in oil and in fresco. On the eve of St. Peter's day, this immense church is illuminated with paper lanterns from the bottom to the top of the cross. At nine in the evening it is re-illuminated by fewer, but infinitely more brilliant blazes of fire, confined in iron cages; which in a manner extinguish the lanterns, and exhibit the most splendid sight imaginable; and such is the rapidity with which the new light is communicated from the bottom of the church to the top of the cross, that it is generally done while the clock strikes the hour of nine.

On Christmas eve, at 11 o'clock, I had an opportunity of witnessing the ceremony of the mass by the Pope in person, in the Vatican. On Christmas day I was also present at the august and imposing ceremonies at St. Peter's. After the Pope had celebrated mass, about seventy cardinals, in great state, and most splendidly attired, one after the other in succession, approached the throne of his holiness, kneeled at his feet, and devoutly kissed a portion of his robe projected towards them by his own hands for that purpose. At the close of the solemnities, the Pope made his exit, sitting upon a superb chair of state, or kind of throne, borne upon the shoulders of eight men, passing between two rows of soldiers, extending through the entire length of St. Peter's, and dressed in the richest uniforms. As far as I could observe, he sat like a statue, turning his eyes neither to the right nor left, and seemed to take no notice of surrounding objects, although thousands of persons crowded the building. The church on that day was most richly decorated, which, united with the appearance produced by the splendid costumes of all the officers of state, a large body of soldiery in the gayest uniforms, and an immense crowd of nobility, ambassadors, and persons of high rank and distinction, superbly attired,

and, in connexion, the imposing ceremonies of the occasion, rendered the whole scene the most brilliant and enchanting that I ever witnessed.

During Christmas week, Catholic mothers in Rome kept their children bound in swaddling clothes, wrapping long bandages around their lower limbs and bodies, in imitation of our Saviour at Bethlehem; a most ridiculous farce!

The church of St. John Lateran is an edifice renowned for its antiquity as well as the beauty of its embellishments. This church passes for the grandest in Rome next to St. Peter's, and is that of the see of the Sovereign Pontiff, who takes formal possession of it when enthroned, on becoming Pope. The interior is particularly grand and noble. On each side of the nave are six colossal statues in marble, about fifteen feet high, in all twelve, representing the Apostles.

St. Maria Maggiore is situated on the extreme summit of the Esquiline Hill, in the centre of two great squares, which forms a vista to two streets, nearly two miles in length. Its site is the most noble that the imagination can form. It was erected in the time of Pope Siberius, and was the first church dedicated to the Virgin, about the year 350. It is thought by some to be one of the noblest churches in the world. Two fronts, with their porticoes, appear in the two squares before mentioned, of modern architecture and different decorations. The principal of these consists of a double colonnade: the lower, Ionic; the upper, Corinthian. In the front of this church, upon a lofty pedestal, a Corinthian pillar supports a brazen image of the Virgin. The other side presents a bold semicircular front, crowned with two domes, with an Egyptian obelisk before it, consisting of a single piece of granite, sixty feet high, terminating in a cross of bronze. These, upon the whole, give the exterior of this church an air of grandeur. Nor is the interior, divided into three great naves, with about forty columns of white marble and granite, by any means unworthy of its external magnificence. It is thought to be the only church, excepting St. Peter's, which has a baldaquin in the place of a high altar. Its roof was gilt with the first gold brought from the new world, after its discovery by Columbus. In this church, during Christmas week, they expose *la Sacra Cuna*, or a few planks, which it is said made a part of the Saviour's cradle at Jerusalem, a present made to this church by a Spanish princess! The Franciscans, at the church of Ara Coeli, also expose another cradle, at this time of the year, which never fails to bring alms and admirers, as a reward for their ingenuity. Another

source of revenue also arises from the credulity of those people who are made to believe, that, by ascending the numerous steps of this church on their bare knees, they will be lucky in the lottery for the ensuing year!

I visited a little chapel called St. Peter in Montorio; it is on a hill inside the walls, in the western part of the city; and is said to be the spot on which St. Peter was crucified. Another small chapel I visited about two miles from the city, in a church called St. Paul's, in the centre of which they say that the apostle was put to death. Here a lamp is kept continually burning over the ashes of the saint. But it would swell the size of my book beyond what is desirable, to describe all the numerous churches contained in this famous city.

The term palace, as applied in Italy, must be understood as embracing not merely the dwelling of a sovereign, but any residence of the nobility. But I shall refer here only to the residence of the Pope. The Vatican, which joins St. Peter's church, is the residence of his holiness during the winter and spring. The extent of this palace covers a space of one thousand two hundred feet in length, and one thousand in breadth. It is rather an assemblage of palaces than one only, though irregular in form and style. It is three stories high, and contains an infinity of great halls and saloons, rooms, chapels, galleries, corridors, &c. It has about twenty courts or vestibules, eight grand staircases, and nearly two hundred of an inferior description. The grand entrance is from the portico of St. Peter's by the Scala Regia, probably the most superb staircase in the world, consisting of four flights of marble steps, adorned with a double row of marble Ionic pillars.

I visited many places and objects rendered sacred by the superstition of this priest-ridden people, and examined many of their imaginary relics. Among these was the Sacred Staircase (*Scala Sancta*) which consists of twenty-eight marble steps, said to have been brought by the Empress Helena, mother of Constantine, from Pilate's palace at Jerusalem. It is situated behind the Triclinium, and is opposite the church of St. John Lateran. Tradition affirms that the Saviour went up these steps when brought before the bar of Pilate. They are white marble, covered over with oaken boards, with holes bored in them, through which a sight may be obtained of the marble, the steps themselves being considered too sacred to be polluted by the touch of mortals. Devotees are permitted to ascend this staircase only on their bare knees, notwithstanding I and the company with me passed up and down upon our feet. I saw several, both male and female, perform

this act of devotion, stopping and praying at every step. They were of the lower classes of society, dirty and ragged; but I was informed that many respectable people frequently perform this superstitious act. This feat is considered meritorious, and sick persons not unfrequently are brought by their friends to this staircase, that they may have the last opportunity of performing so meritorious an act of devotion.

At Giovanne Latharanna are kept an innumerable quantity of all kinds of relics. I was shown pillars and slabs of the *height* of Christ's person! and a marble pillar which is said to have been rent at the time when he gave up the ghost on Calvary! This last I examined very closely, but could not discover by what process the rent might have been effected. I was shown also a wooden table, which was said to be the identical table used by Christ and the apostles at the last supper! These sons of superstition also exhibited a piece of wood, which they endeavoured (without success) to make me believe was a portion of the very cross on which the Saviour was crucified! But if the recital of these exhibitions of popish folly is as destitute of interest to the reader, as the sight itself of the pretended relics failed to produce in my mind any, the least credence in their identity, he will, doubtless, be glad to be relieved from any further contemplation of the subject of relics.

The Capitol is one of the finest edifices, and one of the most advantageously situated, in modern Rome. It rises majestically from the Capitoline Hill, once so crowded with temples, that it seemed to have been the residence of all the gods. The best approach is from the *Via di Ara Coeli*; at the extremity of which two lofty flights of steps present themselves, nearly close together, and consisting each of about twelve hundred steps; the one to the left inclines considerably in that direction, and leads to the church of Ara Coeli, supposed to occupy the spot on which once stood the temple of Jupiter of the Capitol, and is situated behind the left wing of the present palace of the Capitol. The other flight of stairs ascends in a straight direction, facing the street. On each side, at the bottom, is a large figure of a lioness, which serve as fountains. Ascending the flight of steps, at the top, are statues of Castor and Pollux, each holding a horse. Arrived at the summit of the stairs a considerable area presents itself: the front facing, and the sides occupied by handsome ranges of buildings of two stories, which constitute the modern Palace. The wing to the left is the Museum; that to the right, the palace of the Conservators, in which is a gallery

of paintings. The main body is occupied as public offices, and a prison, and is detached by a considerable open space from the two wings. In the centre of the area stands the superb equestrian statue of Marcus Aurelius, in bronze, and in the finest preservation. The ancient Capitol fronted the present buildings towards the Arch of Severus, behind the main body of the present Capitol, and between it and the wing to the left, as you ascend the stairs. The foundations are still visible in that part opposite the Temple of Jupiter Capitolinus, and also on the other side towards the Temple of Concord, in a court belonging to Santa Maria della Conzolazione.

While on the Hill, I examined what they call the prison of St. Peter and St. Paul. It is entirely under ground, and in descending we used lamps, it being perfectly shut out from the light of day. I suppose we descended some thirty or forty feet. It is more like a well than any thing else to which I can compare it. At the bottom is a marble pillar, in which is an iron ring fastened, to which, it is said, the prisoners used to be chained. It is altogether a damp, dismal, subterranean cell, and strikingly portrays the barbarism of olden times.

The Coliseum, or Flavian Amphitheatre, built by Vespasian and his son Titus, principally by captives from Jerusalem, is of an oval form, and was situated near the colossal statue of Nero, not far from the imperial palace, and is one of the finest and best-preserved relics of Roman magnificence. It is five hundred and fifty feet long, four hundred and seventy broad, one hundred and sixty high, and capable of containing eighty thousand people seated, and twenty thousand standing. The entrance to this amphitheatre is by eighty arcades, seventy-six of which were for the people, two for the gladiators and wild beasts, and two for the emperor and his suite. This building is composed of four stories; an open portico, divided into eighty arches, containing three, while the fourth was open to the air. The arena, or place where the combatants engaged, was two hundred and sixty-four feet long, and one hundred and sixty wide. We owe what remains of this grand amphitheatre to Pope Benedict, who considered it as sanctified by the blood of a number of Christians condemned to be torn by wild beasts. He caused fourteen small crucifixes, having small shrines, painted with the representations of the sufferings of the Saviour, to be erected within the arena, and granting it all the privileges of a

church, thus saved it from the hands of modern Goths and Vandals.

The Pantheon, once the pride of Rome, and so called from being dedicated to all the gods, still remains one of the most magnificent and complete of all the ancient temples. Its form is circular: its portico is a model of perfection; it is of the Corinthian order, as is the whole building. It is supported by sixteen columns of Oriental granite; the shaft of each is a single stone, forty-two feet English measure; eight are placed in front, the other eight in the rear. The whole of the portico was covered with gilt brass, which Urban VIII. employed to make the superb baldaquin in St. Peter's, and some cannon in the castle of St. Angelo. Around the interior are seven recesses or chapels, formed in the walls, each ornamented with two beautiful fluted columns. Between the chapels are altars for Christian worship, added since the whole was converted into a church. The floor is entirely inlaid with precious marbles. The diameter of this building in the inside is one hundred and forty-nine English feet; the walls are eighteen feet thick; their height one hundred and eighty-five feet.

Among other beautiful ruins that remain in tolerable preservation, the Arch of Constantine is one of the most prominent, composed of the remains of that of Trajan. It is all of marble, and retains four capital bas-reliefs. The arch was so constructed that the musicians for the triumph might be placed in an apartment over the void. The moment the procession reached the arch, the band began to play, and continued playing until the whole had passed.

The Arch of Titus is said to have been the first in which the Composite order was used. It was erected for the triumph of the Emperor over Jerusalem; and the bas-reliefs on one side represent the ark and the candlesticks of Solomon's temple; and, on the other, the Emperor in his car, drawn by four horses. No Jew will pass under this gateway.

Trajan's Pillar stands in a small square, the base nearly fifteen feet under the present level. It is of the Tuscan order. Here are twenty-three compartments, sculptured in bas-relief, ascending in a spiral line, representing the principal scenes in the Dacian war. By a staircase in the interior, people ascend to the top, now crowned with a colossal statue of St. Peter. The elevation of this pillar is about one hundred and twenty English feet, and the shaft alone upwards of ninety-two in height.

The Column of Antoninus, or, more properly speaking, of

Aurelius, stands quite clear of the ground, and is to be seen to more advantage than the former, in the centre of a spacious square, called *Piazza Colonna*. It is higher than Trajan's Pillar, the elevation of the shaft alone being one hundred and six feet, and the pedestal is very lofty. On the summit is a statue of St. Paul, erected in 1589, when the column was restored by Sixtus V.

The Palatine Hill is that renowned spot which Romulus considered as large enough for his city. From this hill most of the remarkable antiquities of Rome may be seen. It contains some of the most striking remains of Roman grandeur. Here stood the Imperial Palace, surrounded by the other hills of Rome, in a delightful situation, about one hundred and twenty feet higher than the Via Sacra. Augustus, Tiberius, and Nero built on this hill, and the building of the latter was found so vast that Titus and Domitian destroyed a large portion of it. The remains of the immense walls, more than one hundred and twenty feet high, are now standing, with which Nero filled up the void in order to extend the level of the hill.

The celebrated fig-tree, under which Romulus and Remus had been exposed, stood on the side of the Palatine Hill, near the church of *St. Maria Liberatrice*.

The Catacombs will amply repay the visiter for the trouble of exploring their numerous compartments. They are subterranean cavities of great antiquity, communicating with one another, more than thirty of which are known and distinguished by particular appellations. Each vault is commonly about fifteen or eighteen feet wide, and the height of the interior arch from twelve to fifteen feet. The niches for the bodies are about two feet and a half wide. Various conjectures have been formed as to the original cause of these singular excavations. But whatever their first use may have been, they have since served as receptacles for the persecuted primitive Christians; as a refuge for the Jews, who appear to have had one synagogue in them at least; and lastly, as a repository for the dead. In several, the halls or open spaces are painted. Daniel in the lions' den, Jonah emerging from the jaws of the whale, and the good Shepherd bearing a lamb on his shoulders, seem to have been the favourite subjects. Some of these decorations are interesting and give a pleasing picture of the manners of the times, while others exhibit an affecting representation of the sufferings of the Christians. It is said to be somewhat hazardous to attempt to explore these dreary depositories of death, this peculiar

dominion of the "King of Terrors," on account of the danger of their falling in, or the extinction of the lights from the want of air.

The Ghetto Degli Ebrei, that part of the city, which may be called the Duke's Place, has long been known as the part to which the numerous Jews in Rome are confined. These unfortunate persons were known at first as the descendants of the many captive Jews brought to Rome by Titus, after his conquest of Jerusalem. They still live in a state of slavery, and their increasing numbers, as well as the narrow limits to which they are confined, subject them to the greatest inconveniences. They are not only oppressively taxed, but certain numbers of them are obliged to listen to sermons preached at stated times for their conversion. They are, however, indulged with a synagogue in their quarters.

The Aqueducts are truly proud monuments of Roman grandeur. Some of them still serve to bring water to the city, of an excellent quality. Like most of the Roman works, the aqueducts were built with such accuracy and solidity, as to render them indestructible by every thing but the hand of time. One bearing the name of Anio Vetus, forty-two thousand paces in length, was almost subterranean, not appearing more than seven hundred above ground. A considerable part of its ruins are yet to be seen at Tivoli. Another, which was the work of Martius Titius, was brought from the Pelignian Mountains by a very circuitous route. The ruins of this are grand. The pillars have an interval of sixteen feet between them. The canal, through which this water ran, was not arched, but covered with stones of an enormous size.

The many beautiful gardens in and around Rome, fountains, and many other things equally interesting and attractive, I am compelled to pass by unnoticed, merely from a desire to keep the size of my book within reasonable limits.

The museums and academies I cannot feel myself justified in passing without giving the reader some general description of their present condition.

The museum in the Vatican is, without question, the principal depository of the remains of the fine arts, particularly the sculpture of the happiest ages of Greece and Rome. All the discoveries made upon the Roman soil, or wherever the Pontiff had any influence or power, are here collected and arranged, in different apartments, to the greatest advantage. We approach this treasury of the arts by the great Belvidere gallery. The stranger ought not to omit availing himself of

the beautiful view from a balcony adjoining, which has given the denomination of *Belvidere* to this part of the Vatican. Rome and the country to the north are nowhere seen to such advantage. The first part is about five hundred feet in length. In these apartments, under every imaginable form, may be seen the most beautiful marbles, with granite of every kind, basalt, lapis lazuli, serpentine, alabaster, the red and green antico, and, in fact, every substance upon which the chisel, guided by the hand of a master, could be applied with success. At the extremity of one of the galleries, twenty-five steps are ascended, which lead into an elegant oblong saloon, at the right hand of which is a noble statue of Jupiter Tonans, displayed in full majesty, and in execution of design, little if at all inferior to the most celebrated statues of antiquity. Another saloon contains a great number of different animals exquisitely sculptured in various coloured marbles.

The principal academies are those of St. Luke, the Arcades, Archeology, Lineci; that of the sculptors, the modern painters, mosaic-workers, workers in stucco, &c. The most ancient of these is the academy of St. Luke. That of Lineci is composed of persons who give themselves entirely to the study of the mathematics, physics, or natural history. Sculpture has at present very few amateurs in Rome. The academy of Painters can still boast of some excellent artists. The art of stuccoing is nowhere carried to such perfection as in Italy.

The Roman College is in the quarter called Della Pigna. It is a vast edifice, destined to the teaching of the belles lettres, and the only one of its kind in Rome. Here are taught the Latin, Greek, and Hebrew languages, rhetoric, philosophy, theology, and ecclesiastical history.

The Propaganda is a college or seminary where youth are instructed, who are disposed or intended to propagate the principles of the Catholic religion in foreign countries. Among other curiosities, this college formerly possessed a copy of the Koran, said to have been dictated by Mohammed to one of his disciples.

Though Rome affords but few attractions to the gay and volatile, no public spectacles being allowed, excepting in Carnival time, which lasts from the 7th January to Ash Wednesday, yet then diversion is really pursued with a degree of ardour unknown in capitals where the inhabitants are under no such restraints. Seven or eight theatres are then open. Balls, masquerades, and horse-races also take place during the Carnival. In the Corso, the middle of the

street is, in Carnival time, occupied by three rows of coaches, all in procession; those which compose the two outermost going up one side and down the other, and so making a continual circuit. The central is composed of persons of the highest quality, where the equipages display great magnificence and a fantastical style of ornament never indulged but at this time. The coaches are preceded by running footmen, and attended by numerous servants in splendid liveries. The great variety of droll masks on foot is by far the most diverting part of the scene. Here are numbers of coarse athletic carmen, dressed as women, fanning themselves with a pretended delicacy and listlessness highly comic, and hanging on the arms of their mistresses, whose little slender figures, strutting in breeches, make no less ridiculous an appearance. A very common character in these masquerades is a man dressed like a Quaker, who runs up to every body, making a sort of thrilling, buzzing noise with his lips, and exhibiting a very idiotic stare. For the convenience of the race, which follows the promenade on the Corso, the coaches are all drawn up in a row on each side of the street, the foot-passengers waiting between them and the houses, or seated in chairs and upon benches, in anxious expectation; at length a number of little horses without riders start from a stand in the Piazza del Popolo, decked with ribands, intermixed with tinsel and other rattling matter, and small nails so contrived as to prick their sides at every step, and spur them on. Nothing can be more silly in the eye of a stranger than this race; however, here is no waste of fortune, no sharpening, nor any tampering with jockeys. The prize is nothing more than a little flag, and this is bestowed by chance. On these occasions the houses in the Corso are ornamented with tapestry, hung out of the windows. On the evening of the last day of the Carnival, the diversions are generally carried to the highest pitch. Every body is full of tricks, and all distinctions of rank and persons are laid aside. About dusk, almost every body takes a lighted taper in the hand, and some hold several, the amusement consisting in trying to extinguish each other's lights. Some carry large flambeaux. All the windows, and even the roofs, are crowded with spectators. At this time, the carriages that parade up and down, resemble triumphal cars and other whimsical objects. The company within carry tapers and a plentiful ammunition of sugar plums, with which they pelt their acquaintance on each side; while they themselves are exposed to the jokes and observations of any body who

chooses to stand on the steps of their coach doors, which are very low, and the ladies are not backward in wit and repartee; but when they have no answer ready, a volley of sugar-plums generally repulses their besiegers; while the ranks on the raised footway, and the crowd below are in a continual roar of laughter.

Although I made every effort to see all the curiosities, and noted places, and objects of interest in and about Rome; yet I had to leave many things unseen, from want of time and opportunity, and from the endless variety to be examined. Nor have I thought it advisable to attempt a description of all that I did see, as it would require volumes to embrace such minute description. I left this city of stupendous wonders with regret, especially St. Peter's, which I frequently visited, and from the contemplation of which I always retired with extreme reluctance.

Before my departure from Rome, it was necessary to have my passport *visaed* through the American consul, and that for the very gate through which my future route lay; for no stranger is allowed to pass out of any other gate on his journey than the one named in his passport. Much of the pleasure of a traveller is marred by the annoyance to which he is often subjected and continually liable, in France and Italy, on account of his passport having to pass through so many hands, and the tedious delays which not unfrequently ensue, retarding the progress of his journey. Much of this vexatious delay, in Italy especially, is caused for the mere object of extorting bribes from the unsuspecting traveller.

CHAPTER III.

Incidents on the Road—Naples—Streets—Shops—Mole—Churches—Palaces—Theatres—Museum—Neapolitans—Superstition—Royal Garden—The Bay—Vesuvius—Herculaneum—Pompeii—Character of the Italians—Leaving the Bay—Passage to Malta—Stromboli—Etna—Malta—Fortifications—Valetta—Knights of Malta—Palaces—Cathedral—Floriana—Citta Vecchia—Grotto of St. Paul—Catacombs—Climate—Quarantine—History of Malta—Blockade.

I LEFT Rome for Naples, distant one hundred and fifty-two miles, through the gate called Porta St. Giovanni, in a coach drawn by six horses. The Italian horses are generally small and poor, and their gait is of course slow. We took the route over the Pontine marshes, being the shortest, best, and most frequented. For a considerable distance, the road lay through a beautiful and rich country. We passed many ruins, such as ancient towers, castles, &c. About twenty-five miles of the distance, the road through the marshes was planted on each side with elm trees, forming a beautifully extended avenue. Then we entered a mountainous region, abounding with gorges and ravines, which were very recently infested with robbers. We passed through Marino, Piperno, Terracina, and many other places which lay in our route. When within twelve or fifteen miles of Naples, I saw for the first time the smoky top of burning Vesuvius, which so frequently belches forth its volumes of lava and melted rocks, striking terror into the country around, and keeping the inhabitants in continual dread. I had long desired to see Vesuvius. The whole route from Capua presents one of the richest scenes in Europe, and nothing can be finer than the road thence to Naples. The laurel, the myrtle, and a thousand other odoriferous plants, as well as fruit trees of every kind, green and in blossom, in the middle of winter, attract the notice of the traveller at every step. Here also are many small trees supporting grapevines running from tree to tree, and yielding the most delicious fruit in the proper season.

Naples is one of the most agreeable places in Italy; the climate is mild, the situation is admirable, and the environs

beautiful and highly interesting. In respect to population, it used to be reckoned the third city in Europe, the number of inhabitants being about four hundred and twenty thousand; for though not one-third of the size of London, yet many of the streets are more crowded than Cheapside or the Strand, and, besides, a great proportion of the poor, including the Lazzaroni, were obliged to spend the night in them, for want of habitations. In the heart of the city the streets are narrow and the houses gloomy; in the suburbs the buildings are lofty, the roads wide.

X Naples has been said to resemble one large house with a vast number of inhabitants, and the simile is a very just one; for, sleeping excepted, every thing passes in the streets that is done within doors in other countries. All artisans and mechanics not only have open stalls, but they carry out their tables and implements for their trades, and work in the open streets, producing the most curious medley of sounds and sights that can be conceived. The noise of the populace is without example; and this is assisted by all the powers of gesticulation and a continued motion. Fish, fruit, pulse, and melons in slices, are continually presented for sale. Here are also the water and lemonade-sellers at their stands, inviting purchasers every moment; the beggars too, whom it is impossible to get rid of, harass you every instant; begging monks, "black, white, and gray," carrying their booty to their convents in bags; others leading loaded asses in ropes, make up a part of the scene; capuchins and *recollets*, with their robes tucked up, scarcely move their legs under them, but suffer the vulgar, who are ready enough, to kiss their hands with the greatest devotion; priests, in sable, with their spectacles on, snuffing up the fresh air. Many female religious are also to be seen; some who have fulfilled their vows, and others who content themselves with bare promises; numbers of others are in black, with their heads neatly dressed, and their feet without shoes; boys crowding around the sellers of *maccaroni* to beg a spoonful now and then; squalling infants, jugglers, players on the hautboy and bag-pipes, with dancing puppets; walking musicians who exhibit their wretched playing and singing before the images of the Madonnas in the street; soldiers on foot, officers in their open carriages; lawyers arm-in-arm walking to the *Vicaria*; the processions; funerals; oxen drawing dung-carts, the contents to be sold to gardeners, or to those who sell them again.

The shops open at daybreak and shut late at night; or,

rather, every one fixes his shop in the street before his door, without taking any thought about obstructing the passenger. In some parts you will see the shoemakers, smiths, coach-makers, &c., collected together, a few shops only, which sell provisions, being suffered to intermix with them.

The crowd of London is uniform and intelligible; it is a double line in quick motion; it is the crowd of business. The crowd of Naples consists in a general tide, rolling up and down, and in the middle of this tide, a hundred eddies of men. Here you are swept on by the current, there you are wheeled round by the vortex. A diversity of trades dispute with you the streets. You are stopped by a carpenter's bench, you are lost among shoemakers' stools, you dash among the pots of a macaroni stall, and you escape behind a lazarone's night-basket. In this region of caricature, every bargain sounds like a battle; the popular exhibitions are full of the grotesque; some of their church processions would frighten a war-horse.

The Mole seems on holidays an epitome of the town, and exhibits most of its humours. Here stands a Methodistical friar, preaching to one row of lazzaroni; there, *Punch*, the representative of the nation, holds forth to a crowd; yonder, another orator recounts the miracles which he has performed with a sacred wax-work, on which he rubs his agnuses, and sells them, thus impregnated with grace, for a *grano* apiece; beyond him are quacks, in hussar uniforms, exalting their drugs and brandishing their sabres, as if not content with one mode of killing. The next *professore* (a title given to every exhibition), is a dog of knowledge, great in his own little circle of admirers. Opposite to him, stand two jocund old men, in the centre of an oval group, singing alternately to their crazy guitars. Further on is a motley audience seated on planks, and listening to a tragi-comic *filosofo*, who reads, sings, and gesticulates old gothic tales of Orlando and his Paladins. Such is a faint picture of life as it is exhibited in the streets of Naples.

The churches of Naples, generally speaking, have not that majesty about their exterior which should point them out as temples dedicated to the Supreme Being. They are mostly in bad situations and inconvenient in their access; nor has the style of their architecture any thing about it indicative of the Roman, nothing worthy of imitation. Some exceptions exist, but they are few. Some of them being built upon the foundations of the ancient temples, some remains of pillars and columns are yet to be seen in their interior. Comparing

the extent of ground at Naples and Rome, the churches are more numerous in the former than in the latter city. In Naples they are encumbered with altars, which cupidity has multiplied for the service of masses; and many of them owe their elevation to dreams and other silly prejudices. You can scarcely pass a street without finding a church. A starched priest or monk, generally standing at the door, invites you in, when the sexton immediately palms himself upon you to tell what is much better done in your printed guide-book. Most of them are ornamented with marble and alabaster of different colours, which gives their interior a sumptuous appearance. The altars are encumbered with wooden candlesticks, silvered over and intermingled with artificial flowers, wretchedly executed. Many contain monuments and mausoleums, upon the senseless occupiers of which, panegyric is lavished without measure.

The Royal Palace is a vast edifice. It has a handsome front, decorated with three orders, Doric, Ionic, and Corinthian, one above another. The entrances are noble, and the principal staircase magnificent. At the foot of it are two enormous statues in plaster, extended upon a long square of *peperino*, representing the Tagus and the Tiber. Towards the south, the palace communicates with the arsenal; and with the sea, by a private bridge, solely for the use of the court. It likewise communicates with the *Castel Nuovo*, by a gallery, supported by arcades which traverse the ditch, and forms a place of retreat in case of insurrection. Naples contains many palaces of the nobility, which I shall not attempt to describe.

The theatres of Naples are very splendid, especially in their internal decorations. The Teatro di San Carlo is not surpassed in brilliancy and imposing effect by any theatre in Europe. You imagine yourself transported into the palace of some eastern emperor, the moment you enter within its walls. You are dazzled and delighted. The decorations are gold and silver, and the boxes of a deep sky blue. The ornaments in front of the boxes are in relief; hence their magnificence. They consist of gilt torches, grouped together, and intermixed with large *fleurs de lis*. Here and there this splendid ornament is divided by bas-reliefs of silver. The boxes are very large, and have no curtains. A superb chandelier yields a brilliant light, and gives to these ornaments of gold and silver a splendour which they would not possess were they not in relief. Nothing can be more imposing and magnificent than the grand box of the King,

above the middle door ; it is supported by two palm-trees of gold, of the size of nature. The drapery consists of sheets of metal, of a pale red. Contrasted with the magnificence of the royal box, nothing can be more simple and elegant than the small incognito boxes, situated on the second row opposite the stage. The blue satin, the gold ornaments, and the mirrors, are distributed with a taste which was never before seen in Italy. The dazzling light of the chandelier penetrates into every corner of the theatre, and exhibits the most minute details. The ceiling, which is painted on canvass, completely in the style of the French school, is one of the largest pictures in existence. I have but little taste for theatres, but was induced to visit this one night, where I had an opportunity of seeing a part of the royal family. I went more for the purpose of seeing the splendid decorations of the house, and the royal family, than for the sake of the performances, in which I took no interest.

I visited the Museum, which is contained in a vast building, every apartment of which I found laid with the most charming antique floors, partly mosaic, from Pompeii, and partly marble, from Herculaneum. Here were statues, vases, busts, altars, tables of marble, and bronze, all in as good a state as if they had just come from the hands of the artist. Numerous curious articles were here deposited, brought from Pompeii and Herculaneum, consisting in part of a great variety of household furniture, much of which is made of earthenware. Thousands of coins filled the different cases. Medallions of marbles were also suspended by short fine chains from the ceiling, having bas-reliefs on both sides. Most of the pictures in Herculaneum, Pompeii, and Stabia, were sawed from the wall ; and a long row of apartments is now set out with them. But the most remarkable objects are the *manuscripts*. They resemble cudgels reduced to the state of a cinder, and in part petrified ; are black and of a chestnut brown ; and though preserved in glass cases, dust and small particles are still dropping from them.

Their public libraries, university, schools, academies, hospitals, &c., are worth a visit ; but I will not detain the reader with any account of them.

The Neapolitans in general are not tall, but mostly well set and robust ; broad in the chest, but rather short in the neck, and rather inclined to corpulence from their childhood. The complexion of the females is generally pale or brown ; fine fresh faces are not to be sought for out of doors. Eating and drinking appear to be the most important concerns ; as

X you cannot go ten paces without meeting some arrangements for their gratification. Large kettles stand full of macaroni. The mode of consuming this article can only be learnt from the Neapolitans; for as the maccaronies are an ell in length, they are held by the thumb and finger, with the neck bent back, and the mouth stretched open, and thus let down the throat. Strangers usually cut them in pieces, and then eat them with spoons; but this is quite against the national custom. Females here drink their wine unmixed, more than in Rome, being habituated to it from their infancy.

Naples has its carnivals also, when all manner of disguises are worn. The spirit of religion is founded more upon the pomp of ceremony than upon the precepts of the gospel, and fear is a much stronger motive with them than pleasure. They are a very superstitious people, as all papists in foreign countries generally are; they look to the power of St. Januarius to stop the lava of Mount Vesuvius; if it thunder, master and servants all begin to invoke the Lady of Loretto.

They have but few gardens of pleasure in Naples. The Royal Garden occupies a perfect plain, stretching close along the sea-shore in the form of an extended parallelogram, about 2,000 yards in length; and is fenced in by a handsome iron railing. A spacious gravelled walk, bordered with orange, lemon, and other trees, intermixed, extends, with statues, in the centre of the garden, from one extremity to the other. A narrower one runs along the parapet wall, which overhangs the sea, and commands a fine view of it, Vesuvius, &c. Smaller walks, bordered with the most beautiful flowers and shrubs, branch out in all directions, and are agreeably diversified with numerous seats, fountains, and statues. In the centre of the principal walk is the group of Spaventoso, or the famous bull from the Farnesian palace at Rome. This group, rising from a pedestal placed in the midst of a circular fountain, excites the idea of a lake. This garden being a delightful retreat on summer evenings, is the general resort of the fashionable world; attended by the sellers of eatables of all kinds, with lemonade, music, &c., the scene becomes uncommonly animated and interesting; and to all these various sounds of life and gaiety, the monotonous roar of the ocean, at a short distance, offers a kind of bass.

The bay of Naples is almost circular, and is about thirty miles in diameter. Three parts of it are sheltered with a noble circuit of woods and mountains. The lofty promontory of Surrentum divides it from the bay of Salernum. Between

the utmost point of this promontory, and the isle of Caprea, the sea enters by a strait about three miles wide. This island stands as a vast mole, planted there, as if on purpose, to break the violence of the waves that run into the bay. It lies longways, almost in a parallel line with Naples. The excessive height of its rocks, secures a great part of the bay from winds and waves. The following beautiful description of the bay of Naples, is very correct and appropriate.

“ Within a long recess there lies a bay :
An island shades it from the rolling sea,
And forms a port secure for ships to ride,
Broke from the jutting land on either side ;
In double streams the briny waters glide
Between two rows of rocks : a sylvan scene
Appears above, and groves forever green.”

In company with several French gentlemen, I visited the celebrated volcano, Mount Vesuvius. We hired two vehicles to take us to Resina, distant from Naples about six miles. Here we had to leave our carriages, and commence our ascent on mules or donkeys, taking guides and assistants along with us. And such a scene of disorder and confusion as we here witnessed among the drivers and assistants, exceeded the possibility of description. As soon as they saw us, the whole motley crew rushed forward, and completely surrounded us with their mules and donkeys, each driver vociferating at the top of his voice, gesticulating in the most barbarous manner, and at the same time pushing his animal upon us, all striving to get employment. We were in danger of being trampled to death, or of being kicked by the numerous animals crowding around us. We sought safety by jumping into the saddles of the nearest at hand, and thus put an end to the competition among our assailants. We had intended to select the best animals ; but we were glad to save our limbs and lives by mounting the nearest. One of our company was in danger of being severely injured ; he made several attempts to mount the nearest donkey, when the owner of another thrust his animal between him and the one he was in the act of mounting, and thus baffled his efforts : this occurred several times, rendering the scene, with all its dangers, rather a merry one to those of us who had been more successful. For my part, I beat the drivers off with a strong cane which I happened to have in my hand ; but had to give them some heavy blows before I succeeded in reaching the saddle.

One young man, of about eighteen years old, manifested much disappointment at not being successful in finding employment,—actually shed tears ; and leaving his beast behind, followed us on foot, being determined to find employment, in some form, as an assistant. In the end, I was glad to employ him, and considered myself very much benefited by his services.

We proceeded upon our donkeys, with their drivers following us on foot, up the base of the mountain about two miles, by a road winding among vineyards, mulberry and other trees, white cottages occasionally appearing among them. A bed of lava, about half a mile broad, was then crossed. The solid lava underneath was covered by a surface of large volcanic cinders, which, from their honeycombed appearance, may be considered as having composed only the froth or foam of the fiery torrent. Soon after crossing this bed of lava, the path for a few yards ascended a steep bank of volcanic ashes, a gap being cut through it, to render the way more easy. Where the bank is cut, fourteen strata of ashes may be discerned, thrown out by as many different eruptions. For about a mile further, dreary masses of volcanic cinders met the eye in every direction. We now arrived at what is called the Hermitage, a neat plain white building of two stories, having a parapet wall in front, in a small arch of which a bell is suspended. Here all kinds of refreshments may be obtained. The view from this place was fine. The green summit of Surrentum, with the whole circuit of the bay of Naples, formed a most delightful prospect.

As we left the Hermitage, the path continued about a mile on the top of a ridge, that forms a sort of connexion between the base of the cone of Sonama, (which was formerly the volcano,) and that of Vesuvius proper, as it may be termed. In a valley to the left of the ridge, was the bed of a large stream of lava, small verdant patches of a few yards surface, which it has surrounded, appearing in the midst like islands. Descending from the ridge into a sort of valley, covered with blocks of lava, and crossing it for about half a mile, we arrived at the foot of the ascent to the cove. Here we had to leave our donkeys, the ascent being too steep for them, and mount on foot. We found the ascent very steep, near three-fourths of a mile long, the first part winding, afterwards nearly in a straight direction, over huge blocks of volcanic cinders formed into a sort of rude steps.

Here the young man who had followed me for employment

as an assistant, presented himself, with a long strap over his shoulders, and reaching a few feet from his back, directing me to take it in my hands. The ascent is so difficult from this point, and so excessively fatiguing, that I doubt whether I could have succeeded without this assistance. I was glad to avail myself of the proffered aid. He was a very stout and strong person. He literally pulled me up by his own strength, I having little else to do but hold on to the strap and move my feet. He moved so rapidly that I had frequently to make him halt and let me blow. I paid him well for his services, as was admitted by my companions, and cheerfully gave him more than the customary fee but, as usual with the Italians generally, he was dissatisfied.

At the top of this steep ascent, we found an enormous block of volcanic cinder, about forty feet high. Under the shelter of this block, it is customary to repose at night, when it is intended to remain for the purpose of witnessing the grandeur of the near explosions in the dark; or for obtaining the fine view from thence, at the rising of the sun, which is grand beyond all conception. Leaving this place, a gradual rise for about five hundred yards in extent was travelled, over blocks of hot volcanic cinders, a vapour rising all around, and fire being often perceptible in the interstices of the cinders. Several times we thrust sticks into those openings, and into the ashes around us, which were immediately ignited. When we fairly reached the summit, we entered a dense cloud of sulphurous smoke, which the wind would at times waft away, while at others it was so dense and suffocating, as almost to strangle us. Our guide told me to place my silk handkerchief over my face; from this I found great relief. One of our company, who was somewhat in advance, and who had not taken this precaution, we found almost strangled when we reached him. It was necessary to be very cautious in our movements during the prevalence of the smoke, lest we should step into some unseen chasm, or approach too near the edge of the crater.

Mount Vesuvius is a round, conical mountain, rising abruptly from a rich plain on every side, to the height of nearly four thousand feet above the sea, with a deep ravine, or rent, nearly through its centre, caused, doubtless, by some powerful volcanic action. On the very pinnacle of the mountain is the crater, a deep gulf. Its form is that of a funnel; is very irregular, and to the eye appears to be about half a mile in diameter. Its depth it is impossible to ascertain; it appears to be unfathomable. As the smoke occasionally cleared

away, a scene was presented infinitely dreadful beyond all comparison. I shuddered as I gazed into the yawning and fathomless abyss; and involuntarily I drew back, holding fast to my guide. Strong, suffocating, sulphurous gases were continually rising; and here and there vivid flames were breaking out, preceded by dense volumes of smoke.

We remained around this burning gulf sufficiently long to fully gratify our curiosity, when we commenced our descent from the cone by a path different from the one by which we ascended, and running parallel with it, at a distance of about two hundred yards. Instead of being over blocks of volcanic cinders, the surface consisted of fine loose ashes, resembling dross, and such as are produced at the forge of a blacksmith. The foot often sunk into this substance; but as it is much more easy to return by this path than by the other, it would also be more difficult to mount by it. We passed down rapidly, remounted our donkeys, and returned to Resina, and thence to Naples, by the same road over which we had come.

I visited Herculaneum. The discovery of this ruined city originated with a peasant, who was digging a well in 1689, about two miles from the sea-shore. He found a mixture of vegetable earth and lava, black in appearance, and somewhat vitrified. Having dug to the depth of more than seventy feet, some inscriptions in Latin were discovered, and several machines and utensils of iron. Some thirty years after, some workmen in the service of the Prince of Elbœuf, at Portici, in digging, came to the roof of a theatre covered with shells. They afterwards discovered a statue of Hercules, and successively another of Cleopatra; and finally, twenty-five feet deeper, to their great surprise, a whole town was discovered. The theatre, as it at present appears, was discovered in 1750. Other objects, from time to time, have been dug out. The excavations have been discontinued on account of the heavy expense attending the researches, and through apprehension of undermining the palace of Portici. With two guides and lights, I descended to the bottom of the theatre, and then through its several parts. It is a large building, and lies deep beneath the surface. Excepting this one object, not much is to be seen in Herculaneum of any interest. A considerable village, called Portici, is built over this buried and ruined city, with Mount Vesuvius in the vicinity, towering above and threatening its inhabitants with the same melancholy fate.

I also paid a visit to Pompeii, situated about fifteen miles from Naples. I entered a gateway resembling that of a farm-

yard, and found myself in an oblong square, of small dimensions, surrounded by a colonnade of the Doric order, composed of bricks, with a coating of composition. Behind this is a range of small apartments, ten to fifteen feet wide, and about fifteen to twenty long, having the appearance of once possessing a second story. This place they termed the Roman Military Quarters. Here a skeleton in chains had been found.

Taking a guide, I passed on to examine this wonderful city, so recently emerged from subterranean darkness. It appears to be all excavated. From its position in regard to Vesuvius, a valley intervening, as well as from the light kind of ashes by which it was submerged, it was doubtless originally overwhelmed and destroyed by a heavy shower of cinders, from the crater of Vesuvius, falling directly over its site. Herculaneum, on the other hand, was evidently overflowed by a river of melted lava running from the eruptions of the volcano, burying all under its ponderous mass of scorching fluid.

The walls of Pompeii are from eighteen to twenty feet high, and in breadth about twelve, and are fortified by square towers at certain distances, but no great height above the wall. The streets are narrow and winding, paved with very irregular flat stones. In some places they are much worn by wheels, the traces of which are deeply impressed, as if they had all rolled in the same tracks. At the corners of the streets are high stepping-stones, resembling mile-stones. It is difficult to conjecture how wheeled carriages could pass these, unless their axles were higher than those now commonly in use. At each side, is a narrow raised passage for those on foot, similar to that now in the Corso at Rome. At many of the places where two streets join, are wells. The houses appear to have been very small, and only of two stories. Several buildings, more spacious and elegant than the others, having a court surrounded with small apartments, are represented as having been palaces.

Without stopping to define every object which presented itself, I will notice only the more prominent and interesting. The Amphitheatre is a most noble building, in the highest state of preservation; the interior is completely cleared, so that it might even now be used for public exhibitions. This building is calculated to contain upwards of twelve thousand persons. Near the Amphitheatre are what they call the Legionary Quarters, an extensive range of buildings, some of them vaulted, and would hold several thousand men. A Lyceum is in the same vicinity; its stone pulpit or desk, and

benches remaining, the steps much worn away, especially at one end. The Temple of Venus and Mars has the fresco paintings on the walls in tolerable preservation. An oil shop is also seen, with the brick counter and earthen jars still remaining. A little villa, a small distance from the walls, contains several interesting paintings and an elegant portico. Thin plates of alabaster here serve as a substitute for glass windows. Some of the vessels which were used for wine, still retain ashes of a reddish colour. A curious family monument is to be seen; a pretty little rotunda, the peristyle of which is formed of four small Doric columns, crowned with a very elegant attic. The interior contains vacancies calculated for preserving the ashes of the dead, and several Etruscan vases. At a gate or passage opposite to the one by which I entered, I passed out, and there found my chaise and driver in waiting.

X During all my intercourse with the Italians, I have formed but one opinion of their character. Doubtless, exceptions exist; but as a nation, they are a faithless people. No reliance whatever can be placed on their word, and very little on their written contracts. I have been so frequently deceived by them, that I am thoroughly convinced the impression made upon my mind of their perfidy in all transactions affecting contracts, is well founded; and this impression is confirmed by the universal testimony of every foreigner with whom I have conversed, and whose experience from travelling among them, rendered his testimony worthy of confidence. At first I was disposed to believe that such want of good faith was confined to the lower classes of society; but I had ultimately every reason to believe that, from the highest to the lowest, they are a perfidious people. Unless you are willing to be imposed upon by having to pay at least double the usual rates of the country for every service rendered, it is absolutely necessary to enter into a written contract with them for every trivial engagement. And even then, if they can find no other method of fleecing you out of two or three times the amount called for in the contract, they will endeavour to make you believe that they had made a mistake in drawing up the written article. And not unfrequently they will watch an opportunity to destroy the document, in order to obtain a legal advantage over you. When I first saw others, and especially Englishmen, entering into such close stipulations with them, and drawing up instruments of writing duly attested by witnesses, &c., I supposed that such a course arose altogether from a penurious disposition on the

part of those foreigners, and I felt rather ashamed of their conduct, and concluded at once that they were not respectable representatives of their own countrymen. But I soon learned from bitter experience, that theirs was the only wise course. It must be a poor religion that inculcates no better moral principles. I often thought how much it is to be regretted that such a fine country and such a delightful climate, should be possessed by a people of such loose principles and debased morals. ✕

After going through the usual formalities of my passport, I took passage in a French steamer for Malta. But this vessel, as usual, lay some distance from the shore. The waterman whom I employed, first rowed me to a custom-house station on the water, where I had to exhibit my passport, &c. When I reached the steamer, the water was so rough in the bay as to render it very hazardous to life and property in a small open boat. But I had no remedy, and besides had to pay my boatman double the usual charge on account of the rough state of the bay. After various attempts, for at least half an hour, I finally succeeded with great difficulty in getting safely on board the steamer. We were soon under way, and rapidly passed out of this beautiful bay, surrounded on every side by so many interesting objects. The scenery on every side, the clustering villages lining the adjacent shores, with Mount Vesuvius in the rear, vomiting up vast volumes of smoke, apparently forming into dense clouds over its towering and majestic cone, all conspired to impress the mind with feelings mingled with delight and the most reverential awe.

We pursued our course through the briny waters until we came in sight of Stromboli, which is a volcano between Italy and Sicily. It was sending up vast volumes of smoke, though bearing no comparison to Vesuvius. We passed very near and had a good view. It appeared to rise abruptly from the sea in the form of a cone, excepting a narrow strip of ground around its base, on which we saw some white houses, the other parts not being inhabited. We passed through the straits of Messina, keeping near the coast of Sicily. Here we had a fine view of Mount Etna. From its top, and about half way down, it was covered with snow; thence to its base all was green, presenting a singular contrast. The volcano seemed to be at rest, as we saw no evidence of any volcanic action, not even smoke issuing from its crater. We passed near Syracuse, and had a good view of that city, so celebrated for many noted events in history. Coasting the south-

east of Sicily, we entered the great harbour of Malta in safety. Then, as usual, I had to pass in a small boat from the steamer to the shore. On landing, I soon found myself in an English settlement; I had no trouble with my passport, nor with the custom-house. I proceeded to the Victoria Hotel, recommended as the best, by Mr. Andrews, the American consul, in the place, who came as a fellow-passenger in the steamer. To this gentleman, with whom I became acquainted in Rome, I shall ever feel grateful for his marked and polite attentions, both in Rome and Malta.

Malta is distant sixty miles from Cape Passaro, the southern point of Sicily. Its circumference is sixty miles, its length twenty, and its greatest diameter twelve miles. The population is upwards of one hundred thousand. The establishment of the packets in the Mediterranean has made Malta the central point of departure for all travellers to the Levant. By means of the English steamers, two communications are ensured monthly with Gibraltar, Egypt, Corfu, and Greece. The principal port of Malta is one of the finest in the world, and has no rival in the Mediterranean. It consists of two noble harbours, divided by a long neck of land, on which the modern capital of Valetta is built. On entering the Great Harbour, the attention of the stranger is attracted by the surprising strength of the two fortresses which guard its mouth. The central position of Malta, and the remarkable strength of its fortifications, make it the most desirable station for naval power; and here almost constantly are to be seen many vessels of war of the largest class.

The fortifications of Malta constitute a singular monument of wealth and pride. The walls of Valetta are in some parts one hundred feet high. The approach to the town from the landing, is by a narrow strip of land, protected by draw-bridges and massive gates of iron. Fort St. Elmo is built of massive granite, and is a place of immense strength; the barracks sunk in its lower bastions contain accommodations for two thousand men. The other numerous forts are scarcely inferior in strength and durability of construction.

Valetta is a clean, well built, and handsome town. It is noted for the numerous steps by which communication is effected from street to street; several flights must be ascended before the principal street of the city is reached, in which the palace, guard-house and principal shops are situated. The long flight of steps from the Marina to the upper town, is well known to all visitors, from the number of beggars who collect there, and assail the passenger with a sin-

gular mixture of different languages, so remarkable at Malta.

The Order of the Knights of Malta was composed of persons from different European nations, distributed according to language. Eight languages constituted the Order, and each of these had its separate palace. The city takes its name from the Grand Master, La Valetta, one of the most illustrious of the Order, who founded it in 1566. During their rule of nearly three hundred years, the knights devoted large sums of money to the embellishment of the capital. A cathedral was erected, a palace for the Grand Master, spacious hospitals, a public library, and numerous churches were founded; and each Grand Master endeavoured to surpass his predecessor in constructing new fortifications, or in increasing the strength of those already built.

The palace of the Grand Master, now the residence of the British Governor, was embellished and enlarged by successive Grand Masters. It contains several magnificent halls, and an armory. The armory is rich in trophies, in arms of the middle ages and of the knights; and contains, besides, a modern collection of about ten thousand muskets. Among the curiosities is the entire suit of the Grand Master Vignacourt, inlaid with gold. At the northeast angle of the palace is the square observatory, founded in 1780, by the Grand Master, Emanuel de Rohan, now used as a signal station. The view from it is very extensive and fine, commanding the towns on each side of the harbour, and a long extent of horizon seaward; and, in fine weather, Sicily may be distinctly seen. The other palaces belonging to the Order of the Knights, situated in different parts of the city, are remarkable for their magnificence, and for the extreme beauty of their architecture.

The cathedral, dedicated to St. John, the patron of the Order, is not remarkable or attractive in its external construction. The interior affords a rich field for the study of the art and taste of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The floor is a mosaic pavement, chiefly composed of the sepulchral monuments of the knights, whose effigies, in full costume, are represented in white marble. The space between the columns in the aisles is filled up by tapestry, representing the life of the Saviour. The vault of the nave is painted with a representation of the history of St. John. The chapel of the Madonna contains the keys of the gates of Jerusalem, Acre, and Rhodes; the railing in front of it is of solid silver. This cathedral was formerly celebrated throughout Europe for the

riches of its treasury, but it was completely plundered by Napoleon.

Beyond the walls of Valetta is the suburb of Floriana, where the botanic garden deserves a visit. The House of Industry here is an admirable institution, founded by the late Marchioness of Hastings, for the education of poor children in various useful trades, chiefly for the purpose of supplying the hospitals and prisons with clothing. Upwards of two hundred female children are thus employed; shoemaking, spinning, weaving linen and cotton fabrics, are taught; and the cleanliness and good order apparent in every department are very pleasing.

Citta Vecchia, the Medina of the Saracens, is situated in the centre of Malta, on one of the highest points of the island. It was ruined by the building of Valetta, and its magnificent houses and palaces are now almost entirely deserted. Its cathedral is said to be built on the site of the house of Publius, the Roman governor at the time of St. Paul's shipwreck. It is dedicated to the great apostle. It contains a fine specimen of Byzantine painting on wood, a full-length figure of St. Paul in low relief; the folds of the drapery are embossed with silver plates.

In the suburb called Rabbato is the Grotto of St. Paul, over which a church was erected in the seventeenth century. St. Paul is said to have lived in this cave during his three months' residence as the guest of Publius. The subterranean chapel contains a marble statue of the apostle by Gaffa.

Among the other interesting objects at Citta Vecchia, are the catacombs, also in the suburb of Rabbato. They are very extensive, and are more spacious than those of Rome or Sicily. These excavations run for a considerable distance under ground. The tombs are generally arranged in chambers, to receive two persons. A very large proportion of them are tombs of children. Bones very often occur, but few antiquities have been discovered. The passages at one extremity of the catacombs terminate in a square chamber, containing a round slab like a mill-stone, with a lip or edge around its outer margin; it is supposed to have been used for washing the bodies.

The climate of Malta is fine and healthy, and generally characterized by dryness, although it is subject to the sirocco, and oppressively hot in summer. An English gentleman, an invalid in search of health, lodged at the same hotel with myself. Shortly after his arrival, he complained to me of a disagreeable sensation which he experienced in his breathing,

and for which he could not account. Eventually he ascertained that it was caused by the sirocco wind blowing from Africa. He had to leave the island, as his lungs were weak, and seek another asylum. For my own part, I experienced not the least inconvenience from the blowing of this wind.

The quarantine establishment at Malta is famous throughout Europe as one of the best conducted and most agreeable of all similar institutions, in which travellers from the Levant must pay the penalty of temporary seclusion. Malta has been seven times visited by the plague; and nothing but the strict and rigorous enforcement of its quarantine regulations could have preserved it from more frequent visitations of that awful calamity. To show the strictness of the regulations at the quarantine, I will relate the following case. Two American gentlemen, from Philadelphia, had lately arrived from Egypt, and were in quarantine. I visited them, in order to ascertain the correctness of reports which had reached Malta, respecting the prevalence of the plague in Egypt. On my arrival at the proper office, I made known my business. My name was sent in to those gentlemen, when they soon made their appearance behind a barrier within thirty or forty feet of where I stood. Nearer than this we were not allowed to approach. Having obtained from them the information desired, and which they communicated very kindly and promptly, I returned to my lodgings in the city.

As the history of Malta is somewhat interesting, I will here introduce an outline, giving the leading points of detail. "Scarcely any island in the Mediterranean has had so many masters as Malta. We are told by Homer that it was first peopled by the Phœnicians. After being successively colonized by Phœnicians, Greeks, and Carthaginians, it became permanently attached to the Roman empire in the second Punic war. On the fall of that empire, it was seized by the Vandals and the Goths, and became part of the eastern empire under Belisarius. In 870 the inhabitants revolted, and surrendered to the Saracens. It passed through several changes, until it eventually was granted by Charles V. to the order of St. John of Jerusalem. In 1798, it was surrendered to Napoleon without striking a blow, although in a condition to offer the most effectual resistance. After leaving a strong garrison of French troops, and plundering the island of all its treasures, Napoleon proceeded to Egypt. The French had scarcely been in occupation two months, when the inhabitants revolted, compelled the French to shut themselves up in Valletta, and made a voluntary cession of the island to Great

Britain. The destruction of the French fleet at Aboukir enabled Lord Nelson to commence immediately the memorable siege and blockade of the French garrison in Malta, which lasted for two years, when the French capitulated, and formally surrendered the island to the British.

“The blockade of Malta was so remarkable for its duration, as well as for the sufferings of the besieged, and the unremitting watchfulness of the blockading squadron, that it has scarcely a parallel in history. It commenced in September, 1798, when, in addition to the ordinary garrison, the harbour contained the line-of-battle ship, *Guillaume Tell*, and the two frigates, *La Diane* and *La Justice*, the three ships which reached the island after the battle of the Nile. After the expiration of the first year’s blockade, provisions had become so scarce that a fowl sold for sixty francs, a pigeon for twelve, a pound of sugar for twenty-two, and a pound of coffee for twenty-six francs. Towards the end of the second year’s siege, Admiral Villeneuve determined on making an attempt to send the ships to France for assistance; the *Guillaume Tell* was sent out with all possible precautions, but she was captured by Lord Nelson on the same night. Several speronaras were also despatched, but were captured. As a last resource, the two frigates, *Diane* and *Justice*, were despatched; but on the morning following their departure, a line-of-battle ship passed the harbour, in sight of the whole garrison, with *La Diane* in company, bearing the British flag. The distress of the garrison was extreme; a cartouche of oil sold for twenty-four to twenty-eight francs; coffee, forty-eight to fifty francs a pound; and sugar, from forty-three to forty-eight francs. Horses, mules, cats, dogs, and even rats had been so long consumed, that, to hold out longer was impossible. The garrison accordingly capitulated in August, 1799, after a siege of two years and a day, during which the French consumed fifty-two thousand shot and bombs, and about seven hundred thousand cartridges; the provisions, on which they had subsisted during this time, would not have lasted more than seven months on full allowance.”

CHAPTER IV.

Passage to Athens—Syra—Greek Costume—Quarantine—Peiraeus—Arrival at Athens—Missionary School—Athens—New Palace—Acropolis—Propylea—Temple of Victory—Parthenon—Eretheum—Theatre of Herodes Atticus—Gate of the Agora—Areopagus, or Mars' Hill—Temple of Theseus—Pnyx—Ancient Practice of Grecian Dames—Prisons of Soerates—Temple of Jupiter Olympus—Tower of the Winds—Visit to Salamis—King and Queen of Greece—Departure from Athens—Strange Regulation—Affecting Story of a Greek Patriot.

FROM Malta I proceeded in a French man-of-war steamer towards Athens, in Greece. After rather a pleasant run, we came in sight of the southern coast of Greece. We sailed near the main land for some time, and passed several large and handsome bays. We then left the coast, and after sailing by a great many islands, all destitute of timber, we arrived at Syra, an island of Greece. The town of the same name is quite a seaport, having many vessels in its harbour, and presenting the appearance of having a considerable commerce. Here the steamers from Malta to Athens, from Athens to Alexandria, and from Constantinople to Trieste, through the Adriatic (or Gulf of Venice) stop and exchange passengers. I landed in the town, and visited the shops and places of public resort. I was much struck with the Greek costume; the streets were crowded with men wearing red caps, their bodies being covered with a thin blue jacket; others having a kind of overcoat, made of coarse woollen cloth, having false sleeves hanging down by their sides, and a hood, which during the day and in pleasant weather, falls back upon their shoulders, but in bad weather and at night this hood is worn over the head: they generally sleep in these garments, being the only covering they usually possess. They wear something in the place of pantaloons, difficult to describe, but large and loose, and more resembling a petticoat tied around the waist, with two legs very loose, but secured with strings below the knees. Of course, these are the usual garments of the common people. The better classes wear an under garment made of white linen or muslin, secured around the waist, and reaching to the knees, flowing very wide at the bottom in tasteful folds. I was told that it takes about twenty yards to make one of these garments. The upper or exterior clothing of these classes are of the best materials. Their swarthy, dark com-

plexion, with mustaches, in their peculiar mode of dress, gives them a very singular appearance to a stranger. The females wear no bonnets, but a mantle, with a cape attached, covering both head and body, something similar to that worn by the Turkish women. During my stay at Syra, I visited several schools, which appeared to be well attended, and well conducted, in which Greek and Italian are principally taught. They are situated on the face of a high hill, from which I had a fine view of the town, the harbour, surrounding hills, and the sea covered with many islands in the distance. In some of the churches I found some good paintings. The streets and shops appeared to be thronged, and every thing had the appearance of active business.

I embarked at Syra on board of a steamer, and was again on my way to Athens. We landed at Peiraeus, the seaport of Athens, and distant from that city about five miles. Here we had to go into quarantine for one day. It appeared that some traveller coming from Alexandria, and who was in consequence subject to a quarantine of ten days, had by some means found his way into the city, without performing his quarantine. A special quarantine was therefore laid by Athens upon all arrivals for the space of ten days, of which nine had expired when we arrived at Peiraeus. Even this one day's confinement was much against our inclination, it being unexpected to us, and we felt great reluctance at being kept only one day from Athens, when so near that city of so much note, both in ancient and modern history. But we had no alternative.

The Lazaretto is a long building, with many apartments for bed-rooms, &c. Some of these were more complete and comfortable than others, and having better accommodations for sleeping. Those of our passengers who were aware of this state of things, made a great rush for the first boats going to shore, anticipating the first choice of apartments. Of all this I was ignorant, and being among the last to reach the shore, with two others, I had to put up with an uncomfortable room, without bed, or any other article of furniture. So, making the best of our circumstances, we made pillows of our travelling-bags, and wrapping ourselves up in our cloaks, lay down to spend the night on the cold and naked floor.

The Peiraeus is more like a great basin than a port; yet, from its great depth and security when entered, it would accommodate a large number of heavy ships. In modern times it has been named Porto Draco, or Porto Leone, from the colossal lion of marble transported to Venice in 1687, and

placed over the arsenal. Close to the pedestal, which still remains, are seen the pilasters to which was attached a chain to prevent the entrance of hostile ships, whence the three ports of the Peiræus received the name of the Closed Ports. On the promontory are seen the remains of the tomb of Themistocles, looking down on the Gulf of Salamis, the scene of his glory.

The next day we were permitted to depart, after paying an exorbitant price for our night's accommodation. We all protested against this unreasonable charge; but in vain: we had to pay it, or not obtain a clean bill of health. We hired carriages and proceeded to Athens, and put up at the Hotel de Russia.

I called, as soon as possible, to pay my respects to my countryman, the Rev. Mr. Hill, the American missionary stationed at Athens. I had no letter of introduction; yet experienced no embarrassment in thus presenting myself: I was as cordially received by that gentleman and his lady as if we had been acquaintances of long standing. They have under their care, an institution, embracing several schools and departments, in which are about five hundred pupils, and which especially merits the attention of every traveller. The perseverance, judgment, and benevolence of Mr. and Mrs. Hill, have conferred practical benefits on the infancy of Greece, forming a pleasing contrast to the total failure of the misdirected efforts of European diplomacy in that country. With Mrs. Hill I visited these schools, and was much pleased with their condition, as well as affected, to see the children gather around Mrs. Hill, and fondle upon her with all the confidence and affection of children approaching a beloved mother. I frequently visited the family during my stay at Athens, and felt myself more at home while with them than at any place during all my travels; and feel myself under great obligations to them for the many kind attentions which I received from them. Mr. Hill is a frank and open-hearted man, truly an American gentleman, who does honour to his own country, and he is highly esteemed and respected in Athens. Mrs. Hill is an amiable and accomplished lady. They are doing great good in Greece; and every American may feel proud of these representatives of his country.

Athens had reached its highest pinnacle of splendour during the administration of Pericles, who lived about five hundred years B. C., and who, by the aid of the riches acquired in the Persian conquest, and the still more important assistance of the celebrated Phidias, and of some of the greatest

sculptors and architects that ever existed, was enabled to carry his grand designs into execution, and to leave behind him those noble monuments, which have been the admiration of all succeeding ages. Although these remains have suffered much from the ravages of war and earthquakes; from two centuries of injury and spoliation from the Turks, still do they continue to be the grandest, the most interesting ruins, and some of them in the best state of preservation of any that now exist, bearing testimony to the superiority of Athens, in taste and genius, over every other city of ancient or modern times.

The seat of government was transferred to Athens from Nauplia in 1834, and King Otho made his public entry on the first of December of that year. Since that period, the ruined walls, of four miles in circumference, which surrounded the town in the time of the Turks, have been pulled down, in order to extend the new Hellenic capital. Yet parts of the old walls are visible in a few places. The population of Athens, previous to the war, amounted to ten or fifteen thousand; it is now twenty thousand.

The new Palace is situated on a small eminence, one-fourth of a mile from the town. It is about three hundred feet in length, and the depth two hundred and eighty feet. It is of white granite, resembling marble. Mercury Street, which runs through the town, leads to the centre of the Palace.

The Acropolis is the first object which attracts the attention of the traveller. It is necessary to obtain permission, in order to ascend the celebrated Cecropian rock. This is to be procured at the office of the Nomarch of the city, to remain in force a certain number of days, for the sum of two drachmas. Mr. Hill kindly attended to this matter for me. It is necessary, also, to obtain permission to make sketches in Athens. The money thus collected, is destined to form a fund for carrying on excavations in the Acropolis, and for the formation there of a museum of all the objects of antiquity that have been, or may be, collected in Greece.

The Acropolis has been a fortress from the earliest ages, down to the last days of the war; but it never was a place of strength, and was always deficient in good water. The walls, which form a circuit of two thousand five hundred and thirty yards, are built on the edge of the perpendicular rock, which rises one hundred and fifty feet above the plain. The upper part of the walls are the works of the Venetians and Turks. Their foundations are of extreme antiquity, and are generally attributed to Themistocles; but it is probable that they date from a much more remote period. The area enclosed by

them, is about fifteen hundred feet in length ; while its greatest breadth is only five hundred feet.

Part of the Acropolis was destroyed by the explosion of a magazine during the Venetian siege. On the highest part of Lycabettus, the Venetians, in 1687, placed four mortars and six pieces of cannon, when they battered the Acropolis. One of the bombs was fatal to the sculpture on the west front of the Parthenon. In the year previous, every antiquity, of which any trace now exists in the Acropolis, was in a tolerable state of preservation. This great temple might, at that period, be called entire, having been previously a Christian church ; it was then a mosque, the most beautiful in the world. At present, only twenty-nine of the Doric columns, some of which no longer support their entablatures, and part of the left wall of the cell, remain standing. Those of the north side, the angular ones excepted, have all fallen. The portion yet standing cannot fail to fill the mind of the spectator with astonishment and awe ; and the same reflections arise upon the sight even of the enormous masses of marble ruins which cover the area of the temple.

The ascent commences on the northern side, and, after winding round to the west, reaches the only entrance. The first object near it is the Propylea, the erection of which commenced at the most brilliant period of Athenian history. The year itself, the archonship of Euthymenes, in which the enterprise was undertaken, seems to have been proverbial for its sumptuous conceptions. The Propylea were completed in five years. They were henceforth always appealed to as the proudest ornaments of the city, standing like a splendid frontispiece of the Athenian citadel. In its present state, it offers a front of six marble columns of the Doric order, with frieze, entablatures, &c. It is of considerable depth, with a similar portico on the other or inner side. On the right hand has been built, in the middle ages, a high tower, in the rude style of the fortifications of Western Europe.

The present passage into the Acropolis, is to the right of the Propylea, as you ascend, between the Gothic tower and a little temple of Victory. The history of this temple is curious ; it was mentioned by Pausanias, and seen by Wheler and Spohn, as late as 1681, since which period no traveller had been able to discern a trace of it. At length, in some works carried on by the present government, to clear the approaches of the Acropolis to their proper level, a Turkish battery, which stood in front of the Propylea, was removed, and in doing so, fragments of pillars and other ornamental

architecture were discovered in large quantities; and afterwards, the floor of an ancient temple, which, of course, was immediately recognised as that mentioned by Pausanias. The new government has had the spirit and good taste to cause the fragments to be collected and re-erected, without deviation from the original foundations; and little appears to be wanting to its perfect restoration: indeed, it would almost seem that when the battery was made, the building had been taken down with some kind of care. The temple itself consists of two porticoes, each of four fluted Ionic columns, connected by a cella of solid masonry. The dimensions are very small, being not above twenty feet long, and not so much in height; but the proportions are so pleasing, and its situation on the little prominent knoll which it covers, so striking, that, it is upon the whole a very beautiful object, and an admirable introduction to the majesty of the Parthenon.

Upon turning into the Acropolis, the Parthenon rises in all its majesty. The finest edifice on the finest site in the world, hallowed by the noblest recollections that can stimulate the human heart, leaves no sense or feeling ungratified. The site of the Parthenon is the highest point in the city. It is also the centre of the Acropolis, as the Acropolis was of Athens. Looking northward from it, the city, and beyond it the plain of Athens, formed into a great peninsula by mountains, lay before the view of the ancient Athenians.

The Parthenon was built during the administration of Pericles, of white marble, from Mount Pentelicum. It consisted of a cell, surrounded by a peristyle of eight Doric columns in the fronts, and seventeen in the sides. These columns were six feet two inches in diameter at the base, and thirty-four feet in height, standing on a pavement to which was an ascent of three steps. The height of the temple above the platform, sixty-five feet. Within the peristyle, at both ends, was a range of six columns, five and a half feet in diameter, forming a vestibule to the door of the cell; from the peristyle into these vestibules was an ascent of two steps. The cell was sixty-two and a half feet broad, and divided into two unequal chambers, the western of which was nearly forty-four feet long, and the eastern nearly ninety-nine feet long. The ceiling of the former was supported by four columns, and that of the latter by sixteen columns. The whole dimensions of the edifice were two hundred and twenty-eight feet long and one hundred broad. The frieze on the exterior of the cell and its two vestibules represented the procession to the Parthenon, on

the grand quinquennial festival of the Panathenæa. The only part of the work now attached to the temple is that above the western vestibule. A great part of it is in the British Museum. The Parthenon was beautified and repaired by the Emperor Adrian, from whose days it continued almost entire until 1687, when the roof was destroyed by a bomb, fired from the Venetian army, which fell upon a part which had been converted into a powder magazine. The columns suffered much damage in the late war. The fluting has been knocked off in various places. The Turks, when their store of iron balls was exhausted, formed balls of the marble of the temple, and had been long previously in the practice of pounding it into mortar.

The title of Parthenos was assigned to the Minerva, who occupied this temple, in order to designate her invincibility, an attribute which this temple emphatically declared. The statue of Minerva Parthenos, executed in gold and ivory by Phidias, was enshrined in this building.

The Erectheum was the temple of Minerva Polias. A general idea of the building may be formed by conceiving a cella about ninety feet long, standing from east to west, intersected at its west end by an irregular transept; and at each of the extremities thus formed was a portico. The Erectheum was a fabric with two chambers; one of these was the temple of Pandrosus, and the other was the shrine of Minerva Polias.

On the southwest angle of the Acropolis are some remains of the theatre of Herodes Atticus, called the Odeum of Regilla, so named by him in honour of his wife.

The Gate of the Agora, or new market, is formed by four fluted Doric pillars supporting a pediment, near which stands Adrian's market tariff, as legible as on the day it was there placed.

The Areopagus, or Mars' Hill, was in the centre of ancient Athens. Sixteen steps cut in the rock, at its southeast angle, lead up to the hill of the Areopagus from the valley of the Agora, which lies between it and the Pnyx. This angle seems to be the point of the hill on which the council of the Areopagus sat. Immediately above the steps, on the level of the hill, is a bench of stone excavated in the limestone rock, forming three sides of a quadrangle, like a triclinium: it faces the south. On its east and west side is a raised block. The former may perhaps have been the tribunal; the latter two the rude stones which Pausanias saw here, and which

are described by Euripides as assigned, the one to the accuser, the other to the criminal, in the causes which were tried in this court. There the Areopagites, distinguished alike for their character, rank, and official dignity, sat as judges on a rocky hill in the open air, and in the dark, that the judges might not be influenced by seeing and knowing the accuser and the accused. On the Areopagus are the ruins of a small church, dedicated to Dionysius the Areopagite, and commemorating his conversion here by St. Paul. St. Paul stood in the centre of this platform, when he so eloquently discoursed to the Athenians, calling their attention to **THE UNKNOWN GOD**, whom they so ignorantly worshipped, and whom Paul preached, representing Him in Jesus Christ. (Acts xvii.) He was brought, perhaps, up these steps of rock, which are the natural access to the summit, from the Agora below, in which he had been conversing, to give an account of the doctrines which he preached, on the Areopagus Hill; probably so chosen as an open space, where many might listen, and also as likely to intimidate the apostle, being the tribunal for trying capital offences, especially in matters of religion. Here, too, Orestes was tried for matricide, and Socrates for theism. It was named Areopagus, from Mars having been the first who sat in judgment in it.

The Temple of Theseus was built thirty years before the Parthenon, 465 B. C., a few years after the battle of Salamis, by Cimon, son of Miltiades. It stands at the western end of the town. It is a peripteral hexastyle, with thirteen columns on the side. The cell within is forty feet long, and twenty broad. It has a pronaos and a posticum, with two columns between the antæ. Thirty-four Doric columns, with the walls, remain entire, and the whole was built of Pentelic marble. The roof of the cell is modern. The temple has been converted into a church, and was dedicated to St. George as a place of religious worship; but it now forms the Museum at Athens, all the fragments of marble which have been discovered by the present government being there deposited.

The Pnyx, or hill where the meetings of the people were held, and where the most important questions of peace and war were decided, was not constructed with the magnificence of a regular theatre, but with the simplicity of ancient times, with a pulpit of stone turned from the sea towards the interior country. These remains exist upon a platform on a rocky height, to the west of the Areopagus. It is fronted with

blocks of stone of great size. The stone pulpit, called the Bema, is an elevation like an altar, whence the orators harangued the people. This, with the steps leading to it, and the seats beneath it, are all hewn out of the solid rock, and are in perfect preservation. Its area is more than twelve thousand square yards.

Near the site of the Temple of Eleusis, (no remains of which exist,) is a sloping stone, down which the Grecian dames used to slide on their backs, as an antidote against sterility. This practice is continued to this day, till the surface of the stone has become perfectly smooth.

The Prisons of Socrates are four curious dungeons, cut in the rock at the base of a hill, and evidently intended for prisons. That in which Socrates is said to have been confined, and to have drunk the poisoned cup, had its entrance from above. A few steps were cut in the rock, whence a ladder was let down.

The Olympeium, or Temple of Jupiter Olympus, the largest temple of Athens, was the first conceived and the last executed of all the monuments of Athens. The temple was begun by Pisistratus, 530 B. C., and completed by Hadrian, A. D. 145. The building of this temple went along with the course of the national existence of Athens. Athens ceased to be independent before the temple of Jupiter was completed. It was reserved to a Roman Emperor, Hadrian, to finish the work. This gigantic fabric stood, therefore, on its vast site as a striking proof of the power of Rome, exerted at a distance from Rome, on the Athenian soil. It is hardly possible to conceive where and how the enormous masses have disappeared of which this temple was built. Its remains consist of sixteen Corinthian columns, six and a half feet in diameter, above sixty feet high, on an artificial platform supported by a wall, the remains of which show that the entire circuit must have been twenty-three hundred feet. The whole length of the building was three hundred and fifty-four feet, and the breadth one hundred and seventy-one feet. The temple consisted of a cell surrounded by a peristyle, which had ten columns in front and twenty at the sides. The peristyle was double at the sides, and quadruple at the posticum and pro-naos, therefore the total number of columns was one hundred and twenty.

The Tower of the Winds, or the Water-Clock of Andronicus Cyrrhestes, stands near the centre of the site of the new Agora, with the formation of which it was probably con-

temporary. It was erected to indicate the quarter from which the wind blew, the hour of the day by the sun when the weather was clear, and by water when it was cloudy. The water-clock within the tower of Andronicus was supplied by the stream which rises under the cave of Pan. A part of the aqueduct used for conveying it to the horologium is still to be seen, built into the walls of a modern house. The form of the house is an octagon. Each of the eight sides faces the direction of one of the eight winds into which the Athenian compass was divided: and both the name and the ideal form of that wind is sculptured on the side which faces its direction. It thus served to the winds themselves as a marble mirror. The names of the winds being ascertained from these inscriptions, and the winds themselves being there represented, with their appropriate attributes, we are thus presented with an interesting picture of the influence of each wind on the climate of Attica. All the eight figures of the winds are represented as winged, and floating through the air in a position nearly horizontal. Only two, the two mildest, Libs and Notus, have the feet bare; none have any covering to the head. Beginning at the north side, we see the figure of Boreas, the wind to which that side corresponds, blowing a twisted cone, equipped in a thick and sleeved mantle, with folds blustering in the air, and high-laced buskins. As we move eastward, the wind on the next side of the octagon presents us with a plateau containing olives, being the productions to which its influence is favourable. The east wind exhibits to our view a profusion of flowers and fruits. The next wind, Eurus, with stern and scowling aspect, his right arm muffled in his mantle, threatens us with a hurricane. The south wind, Notus, is ready to deluge the ground from a swelling urceus, which he holds in his bared arms, with a torrent of shower. The next wind, driving before him the form of a ship, promises a rapid voyage. Zephyrus, floating softly along, showers into the air a lap full of flowers; while his inclement neighbour bears a bronze vessel of charcoal in his hands, in order to dispel the cold which he himself has caused.

Many other interesting objects which attracted my attention, in and around Athens, I purposely pass by without any special notice, from want of room to give them a full description. An excursion of twelve miles, to Salamis, I must not, however, entirely omit. The road was good, probably the best in Greece, and had the appearance of being very old.

But my unmerciful charioteer whipped his poor horse the whole distance. We passed some two or three ancient temples, now in ruins ; also the remains of an ancient aqueduct, a considerable portion of which is still standing. At the head of the bay is a small village, Eleusis, which we entered. I was much delighted with the appearance of the bay ; it is of a circular form, with an island near its centre. I ascended an eminence near the town, and there had a magnificent view of the place, where, it is said, three hundred and eighty Greek ships defeated two thousand of Xerxes ! On my return to the city, I had a fine view of the plains of Attica, covered with olive trees, and interspersed with numerous conical hills, rising abruptly here and there, revolving in my mind the many noted events which had there transpired in days of old.

I had an opportunity of seeing the Queen and her retinue, one afternoon as she was taking her evening ride. King Otho was not with her at the time, he being unwell. She was walking before her carriage, accompanied by two or three attendants. She appeared to be a handsome and interesting woman. As she passed, we took off our hats in token of respect, when she very pleasantly smiled, gave us a graceful nod, and nimbly passed on her way.

Being ready to leave Athens, an English gentleman and myself went to Peiræus, to take the steamer for Alexandria in Egypt. A strange regulation, requiring all passengers to obtain their passage-ticket at least twenty-four hours previous to sailing, placed this gentleman in an unpleasant situation. He had neglected this regulation. His baggage was on board the steamer ; and, although he went to the agent, captain, and all concerned, his application availed nothing. They told him that they had regulations, and from them they never departed. He had to take his baggage on shore, and wait for the next steamer. I thought it was a very foolish regulation. Had it not been for the intimation timely given by my worthy and attentive countrymen, Mr. Hill, I might have been placed in the same predicament.

On board of this steamer, I found as a fellow-passenger, a Greek who had been to Athens to draw a pension, and was on his return home to Syra. His history was very interesting and affecting. He informed me that, in the Greek revolution, his father, with *eighteen sons*, were, at different times, all in battle, in behalf of their country. His father and sixteen of his brothers were all slain in the revolution. His father

fell by his side, in a battle near Peiraeus, and as he fell he caught him in his arms, exclaiming, "*My son, die for your country!*" His surviving brother was somewhere in the United States. Himself and his mother lived on their pension.

We sailed from Peireus, touched at Syra, remaining only for a few hours, and then proceeded on our course. We passed a number of islands, sailed near Candia, a large island and thickly inhabited, and eventually came in sight of Egypt.

CHAPTER V.

Appearance of Egypt—Landing at Alexandria—Camels—Arabs—Alexandria—Population—Buildings—Windmills of the Pacha—Bazar—Slave-market—Rain—Pompey's Pillar—Cleopatra's Needle—Arab Poverty—Catacombs—Mohammed Ali's Palace—His Talents and Success—Arrangements for Ascending the Nile, and for Future Travel—Greek Servant—Departure from Alexandria—Mamoudich, or Pacha's Canal—A Skirmish—Arrival at the Nile—A Night's Lodging in an Egyptian Inn—The Nile—Moses and the Pharaohs—Boat of the Nile—Occurrences during the Passage—Sight of the Pyramids—Soil and Scenery along the Nile—Irrigations—Oppressive Taxation—Summary Mode of Recruiting the Army and Navy—Inhabitants.

As we approached Egypt, it appeared a low, flat country. In sight of Alexandria a boat approached us, containing three or four Arabs bearing a flag: they brought us a pilot. We entered the harbour by a very circuitous passage, and apparently difficult and dangerous, judging from the many rocks we passed emerging from the water.

The harbour contained at this time some fifty or sixty vessels of war, belonging to the Pacha, all lying at anchor, presenting quite a warlike appearance. The English and French also had several frigates and other national vessels in the harbour.

Our steamer, as usual, anchored some distance from the shore. After our luggage was all landed, it was placed upon one camel to be taken to the hotel. This was indeed a novel sight. The luggage of our party alone, amounted to at least ten or twelve hundred pounds; yet this heavy load was all carried by one animal, suspended at its sides by ropes across the back. The camel was made to kneel down, and was secured in that position from rising by means of a rope around its neck and fore legs. The load was then secured to its sides, and during the whole process, the animal kept up a continued noise, as if sensible that it might be overloaded. When all was secured, the camel was made to rise; and it walked off with its heavy burden, as lightly and nimbly as though it had but a light trunk or two to carry. Providence seems to have wisely and kindly given this creature to countries, where no other animal could possibly be so serviceable.

The sight of Arabs was also novel to me. About as dark as a mulatto—nearly naked—a red cap and turban upon the head, which, with the small amount of apparel upon their persons, were very filthy, and appeared never to be changed until worn out—their persons disgusting, for they appear never to use a comb to their heads, or water to wash even their hands and face—seated or lying upon the ground, and basking in the sun, almost continually smoking, and picking or scraping the vermin from their skin—the whole scene was about as disgusting a sight as I ever witnessed. Many of them have sore eyes. And I saw a considerable number with but one eye, and that the left. It seems that, rather than be dragged off as soldiers for the army, they prefer voluntarily putting out the right eye; that, thus being disabled from taking sight with the musket, they might be left at home. But the government put a stop to this practice, by having muskets manufactured to suit their left eye.

I was now in Africa, and in the land of the great Alexander and of the renowned Ptolemies. Strange associations rapidly passed through the mind. I could scarcely believe the reality of my position. It all seemed a dream.

We wound our way, mounted on donkeys, through narrow, crooked and filthy streets, and surrounded by dense crowds of strangely attired and uncouth-looking people, to the European hotel. This hotel is situated in the great public square, and is surrounded by good and new buildings, recently erected by the Pacha, and rented out to the best advantage. It is tolerably well kept; but persons travelling in the Levant must not expect to meet with the accommodations to be found in England and the United States.

Alexandria is situated on the Mediterranean, and has a double harbour. Its site is a narrow, low, sandy neck of land between Lake Mareotis and the sea. It communicates with the western arm of the Nile by a canal. This city was founded by Alexander the Great, and soon rose to wealth and greatness. It was the capital of the Ptolemies, and for science and literature was second only to Rome. At one time it contained a population of six hundred thousand: at present, it embraces but about forty thousand souls. After its capture by the Saracens, it began to decline, and the discovery of the passage to India by the Cape of Good Hope destroyed its commercial importance. At present, it consists of narrow, crooked and dirty streets, some lofty buildings, and many wretched hovels; and is surrounded by a high stone wall. It has considerable commerce, and its markets are well supplied.

The modern town occupies but a small portion of the site of the ancient city, and is surrounded by extensive ruins. These ruins are in part covered by immense banks of sand and earth, continually accumulating; among which they are constantly making excavations for materials for building and other improvements. The houses of the better sort of people in the modern town are, many of them, large and lofty, and well constructed of brick or stone; but have a gloomy appearance from the few windows in a large space of wall, and are also destitute of all architectural proportions. The dwellings of the poor, and which compose by far the larger portion of the town, are built very rudely of mud, and not above six or eight feet high, and not more than ten or twelve feet square. The houses of the European settlers are generally handsome edifices, many of them large, being quadrangles, with handsome courts within; and lofty, being three and four stories high.

The Pacha has had a number of windmills constructed along the shore, perhaps as many as two hundred, which are circular in their form, of white stone, and make a singular appearance, especially to those approaching the city from the sea. They seem like a city of windmills. They are used for the manufacture of flour for the army and navy.

I visited the Bazar, and was much amused to see the lazy shop-keepers sitting on their divans, with their goods nearly all within their reach, waiting upon their customers without rising to their feet. Here was a good supply, and indeed a profusion of all sorts of merchandise, ready to meet the wants of necessity, or to pamper the desires of luxury; excepting the articles of salt, sugar and coffee, and groceries generally, which are the monopoly of the government.

My next visit was to the Slave-market. This is a large building, with an open court in the middle, and surrounded by numerous apartments for the safe-keeping and exposure to sale of the various slaves which are brought to the place. The slaves consist of male and female, of all ages and complexions, the most of them as black as negroes, and a large portion nearly destitute of clothing. It was a heart-rending sight to see so many human beings caged up like wild animals, exposed to the continual gaze and examination of purchasers, many of them emaciated and of a drooping melancholy countenance, the very picture of wretchedness and despair. Yet among the young and thoughtless of these groups of slaves, were some manifestations of animation and hilarity. My feelings would not permit me to tarry long amidst such

revolting scenes, and I hurried away to contemplate some of the ruins and fallen greatness of this once proud and elevated city.

In one of my excursions I was caught in a considerable shower of rain, which was rather an unexpected occurrence; for I had come to Alexandria under the impression that it never rained in Egypt; but a good wetting convinced me that an umbrella is a desirable article even in Alexandria.

Pompey's Pillar was an attractive object, and thither I next bent my course. It stands on a gentle elevation, about half a mile from the modern town, and near the centre of the ancient city. I had to pass along rows of the huts of the Arabs, surrounded by filth, wretchedness and poverty. This noble monument consists of a shaft of red granite, a single piece, about seventy-five feet in length. The pedestal is about twelve feet high; the capital about ten feet; the whole monument being thus nearly one hundred feet in height. The pedestal is about fifteen feet square; the capital about ten feet in diameter. As this monument was reared in honour of the Emperor Diocletian, it should be called after his name. How this vast block of granite was brought from the quarry, and elevated on its pedestal, is a question naturally asked by the inquisitive mind of the traveller. Various conjectures have been made on these points, but no satisfactory solution has ever been given. It is probable, that the ancients possessed machinery for such purposes, the knowledge of which has been lost. The surface of this beautiful monument is much defaced, especially near the top, by a number of names daubed on with paints of all colours, the work of silly ambition among travellers aspiring to immortalize their visits. A ladder of ropes was constructed by means of a cord thrown over the top from a flying kite; thus the top was reached by numerous visitors, until the government wisely interfered, and put a stop to all further attempts to deface and injure the appearance of this splendid monument. From the base, one may look over a barren waste of land, extending from the shores of the Mediterranean to the lake of Mareotis, the boundaries of ancient Alexandria, where once stood lofty dwellings, magnificent palaces, and towering monuments; but where now banks of sand and earth, interspersed with fragments of broken columns, and dilapidated walls, meet the eye in every direction. Walking over this dreary waste, I saw, here and there, groups of swarthy Arabs making excavations, and upon examination, I found they were toiling to disentomb ancient buildings, in whole or in part, in as good

preservation apparently as when first deserted by their former inmates.

Cleopatra's Needle is situated within the walls of the city. It is a beautiful obelisk, about sixty feet high, and, at the surface of the earth, about eight feet square; its base has not been ascertained, but is supposed to be some depth below the surface. Its sides are covered over with numerous Egyptian hieroglyphics, the mysteries of which, the wisest and most learned have not been able to unravel. The sculpture suffered but little by the ravages of time, excepting on the side exposed to the sirocco. A short time previous to my visit to this monument, a number of hands were employed in making excavations to find its base, in the expectation of obtaining some hidden treasure; but the enterprise was abandoned, and the sand has nearly filled up the excavations. This monument has been presented by the Pacha to the King of the French; but it is doubtful whether an attempt will be made to remove such a mass, requiring Herculean powers to carry any such attempt into execution; yet, the success which attended the removal and erection of the obelisk at present adorning the Place de Concorde at Paris, may embolden the French engineers to make an effort. Close by the side of this, lies prostrated a similar monument, apparently of the same dimensions, said to belong to England, and which was taken down by order of the British government, to be transported to England; but it is said, that the Pacha interfered and prevented its removal. It lies stretched across a deep chasm formed by excavations around it, in all the majesty of its fallen greatness. These obelisks stood at the entrance of a magnificent temple. Around these splendid monuments, the sand has been constantly accumulating for ages, and slowly but gradually entombing them, with all the other relics of the pride and grandeur once displayed upon these extended plains.

On my way to this spot, I had to pass through streets, or rather lanes, of only six or eight feet wide, with rows of Arab huts on each side composed of mud, and having the appearance of any thing but dwellings for the residence of human beings. In these wretched hovels were the miserable inmates, mere skeletons of humanity, the very picture of starvation. Scattered over the plain were a number of females, more than half naked, gathering the scanty herbage here and there, with which to sustain their famishing households. I was told that this was all the means of sustenance of any kind which these poverty-stricken wretches had for subsist-

ence. Some of them were seated upon the ground, resting from their toil, and were the most ghastly spectacles I ever beheld in living form.

The Catacombs are situated about two miles from Alexandria, on the edge of the Libyan Desert, and near the sea-shore. These cemeteries are cut out of the rock, nearly level with the sea, and seem to have been of considerable extent. The entrance is somewhat difficult, on account of the rubbish which obstructs the passage. An extensive gallery first presents itself, with passages diverging on both sides. At the termination of this gallery, is a circular temple, surmounted with a well-proportioned dome. Around the sides of this temple are deep alcoves, which were evidently intended as repositories for the sleeping dead. I found so much water and mud in my way, as to deter me from any further explorations. These excavations may have been originally made to procure stone for building in the city, and ultimately turned into a cemetery.

The Palace of Mohammed Ali, the present Pacha, is situated on the Ras el Tyn, near the city. It consists rather of three palaces, one for his own proper residence, one for his harem, and the other for his public entertainments. It is a splendid pile of buildings. The antechamber is open to all persons, is paved with squares of marble, and furnished with a beautiful chandelier and a divan. The Pacha was, at the time of my visit, absent from the city, and I had no opportunity of obtaining a sight of his highness.

Mohammed Ali is admitted on all sides to be a man of great talents, and to possess decision and energy of character in an eminent degree. His origin was humble; and from the greatest obscurity of birth and fortune, he has raised himself to one of the highest positions on the Levant, and to supreme authority in the administration of his own government. Egypt, which was but an inferior province of the Turkish Empire, has become, through his instrumentality, a strong and independent sovereignty. Such is his elevated position at home, and such the influence of his name among the European powers, as to insure him respect and obedience on the one hand, and on the other, to render him an object of dread to all the alliances of crowned heads, and intrigues of modern diplomacy. He has applied the energies of his master mind to the resuscitation of his capital, and is succeeding in raising it from its ruins and degradation, to become a monument of his genius, and an emblem of his own aspiring greatness. The resources of his country, and the

fruits of the soil, he is turning into the most productive channels; and is thus securing to himself and his successor the best sources of wealth, and the securest guarantee to future prosperity. It is true, his government is despotic, and its administration tyrannical in the extreme; but such are the raw materials placed in his hands, that he has to mould them according to their pliability, leaving it for time and more propitious circumstances to ameliorate the rigour of his system.

At Alexandria I joined a party of English gentlemen, with the view of prosecuting my future travels in their company; thus securing the advantages of agreeable society, as well as the greater facilities for successfully accomplishing the objects of my enterprise. The first thing to be secured was a good servant. A Greek, from the island of Corfu, terming himself a regular courier, presented flattering testimonials from travellers whom he had formerly served in that capacity, which represented him as a good cook and faithful servant, and as being capable of speaking the English, French, Italian, Greek, Arabic, and Turkish languages. Being such an one as we needed, we employed him without delay, and at high wages. He turned out to be as good as his recommendations represented, honesty excepted, for he fleeced us well during the time he was in our employ. He had already been twenty-two trips to Palestine, and knew what would be necessary for the journey better than ourselves. Every thing was accordingly entrusted to him, and he was sent out to make the necessary purchases, being left to his own discretion as to quality and quantity. These articles always become, agreeably to custom, the perquisites of the courier, at the termination of his services. Accordingly, Andrew laid in the most costly and extravagant articles, and in the greatest profusion, sufficient for a company three or four times the size of ours. Mattresses of the best quality, beautiful quilts, and the finest cambric sheets, all essentially necessary for sleeping comfortably on the sandy floors of the Arabian desert!! Tents, elegant glass lanterns to enliven our dreams, and at least a double supply of kitchen furniture, provisions, wines and other liquors, besides a variety of articles for which we had but little use. All the necessary arrangements being completed, our luggage was carried upon camels to the Pacha's canal, about two miles from Alexandria, whilst we followed on donkeys.

This canal connects Alexandria with the Nile. It is sixty miles in length, ninety feet broad, and about eighteen deep. It passes through a perfectly level country, and has no locks

during its entire length. It is said that one hundred and fifty thousand persons were employed in its construction, and that it was completed in twelve months from the time of its commencement. These hands were brought together by the despotic will of the government. It is certainly the greatest improvement which Mohammed Ali has achieved, and does credit to his genius and energy of character; although such a work, in any thoroughly civilized country, would be viewed as an undertaking requiring no great skill or genius to execute. Its greatness is confined to Egypt, and to the times in which it was effected. Great commercial advantages are evidently conferred upon Alexandria by this improvement, as a direct trade is thereby opened with Cairo and Upper Egypt, Arabia and India.

Our boat was drawn by three horses, each horse having its Arab driver. The horses were changed every eight or ten miles. On the way, our drivers had a rencounter with some others, whom we met within another boat. The dispute arose about passing each other. At first only one individual on each side engaged in the contest, but the others running to the rescue of their respective friends, the engagement became general. Sometimes they were all in one promiscuous heap, rolling on the bank, striking, kicking, and pulling each other's hair, more like demons than men. Finally, they separated, as if by mutual consent, apparently no one the worse for the blows which had been inflicted. At night we arrived at the mouth of the canal, where is a small Arab village, Atfeh, where a number of boats were collected, both in the river and in the mouth of the canal.

Here we put up for the night in a public house, and were accommodated with rooms and beds. My chamber was rather an open place, and in the morning, when I awoke, it was swarming with birds, chirping and singing most delightfully. The novelty of the scene kept me in bed for an hour longer than usual, and I lay listening to the sweet melody of these charming songsters. Here all nature was in full bloom; wheat and barley shooting into heads, flax in full bolls, and beans, in immense quantities, about four feet high, and all kinds of vegetation growing most luxuriantly, presenting a most charming sight from the open places of my room. This was in the month of February. Here I thought much of my own native land, and imagined the snow there to be a foot or two deep, sleighs running in every direction, friends enjoying themselves wrapped up in their warm buffalo-robcs, the rivers and streams tightly bound in the chains

of icy winter ; while here I was, enjoying all the delights arising from the genial influence of a warm sun, and the rural prospects presented on every side, waving crops and blooming flowers. What a contrast !

I walked out to view the great Nile, and contemplate the various objects of interest which might present themselves upon the banks of this celebrated river. My anticipations were fully realized. This is Egypt's only river. It is here more than a mile wide, rolling on through a narrow strip of land, fertilizing its borders with its swollen stream, the only source of irrigation. It is formed in the country of Sennaar, by the junction of two great streams, one of which, called the *Bahr el Azrek*, or the blue river, rises in Abyssinia, where its source is honoured as the head of the Nile ; the other, being the longest and largest stream, is the true Nile, and is called the *Bahr el Abiad*, or the white river, and rises at a place named Donga, among the Mountains of the Moon. The whole length of the Nile may be estimated at about nineteen hundred miles.

The contemplation of this mighty river naturally led me back to the days of Moses and the Pharaohs, when the meek servant of God, "chose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season, esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt, having respect to the recompense of reward, forsaking Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king ; for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible." (Heb. xi.) What mighty achievements did he accomplish over Egypt's proud king, by the interposition of an Almighty arm ! What a triumphant deliverance was wrought to the people of Israel, the chosen tribes of King Emanuel ! and what an overwhelming destruction to the haughty tyrant of Egypt's elevated throne, and his countless hosts, and horses and chariots innumerable !

Here we left our canal-boat, and engaged a large river-boat, with lateen sails, and manned by six or eight Arabs and a rais, or captain. We had tolerably fair winds for the first two or three days, except at the bends of the river ; then came a head wind, and we had in consequence to take to the banks and make fast our boat ; or the Arabs took a long rope on shore and towed the boat. Some of our party, being good sportsmen, went on shore, and killed considerable game, such as duck, pigeons, &c. These, with chickens and eggs, purchased by Andrew and his assistant, furnished us with a plentiful table.

On the fourth day we came in sight of the world's greatest wonder, the great pyramids, which appeared to be only some fifteen or twenty miles distant, bearing south. Their appearance was similar to what I had anticipated, and corresponded to the accounts given in books of them, and which I had often read.

The country along the Nile, all the way from Alexandria to Cairo, is a dead level, of very rich and fertile land, producing vegetation in the greatest luxuriance. In some places the banks were as much as twenty or thirty feet high; but generally not more than about eight or ten. At no place was gravel or clay to be seen; but a black rich soil. I had seen, in the Western States of my own country, in Ohio, Kentucky, Indiana, Illinois and Missouri, the richest bottom lands; but here was a soil far surpassing all I had ever seen in any part of the United States. It is said to be very deep, and inexhaustible. The scenery along the Nile is really enchanting; numerous towns and villages scattered on every side, with their mosques and minarets surrounded by tall palm trees; fruits presenting their golden hues as they hang suspended from extended branches, inviting the appetite of the passing traveller; growing crops in vast extent and most luxuriant profusion; all seem combined to render this beautiful country a very paradise on earth. Here and there were to be seen pretty pigeon-houses, with numerous flocks sailing around in the air, or perched upon the tops of the houses and the neighbouring trees. The inhabitants appear to raise large numbers, either for their amusement, or for the use of their families; the latter is most probable. All this, however, sadly contrasted with the wretched appearance of the stinted peasantry; and the miserable condition of their mud hovels, as presented upon a nearer approach, with an entrance more like the mouth of an oven than the door of a dwelling intended for the occupation of human beings.

The vast fertility of Egypt is not produced by rain, as every one in the least acquainted with the geography of that country, is aware, but by the annual overflowing of the Nile. The river begins to rise when the sun is vertical in Ethiopia, and when the annual rains fall there, from the latter end of May to September, and sometimes October. At the height of the flood in Lower Egypt, nothing is to be seen in the plains, but the tops of forest and fruit-trees, the towns and villages being, for that reason, built upon eminences either natural or artificial. When the river is at its proper height, the inhabitants celebrate a kind of jubilee with great festivity.

The water is let into the canals, and thus distributed into cuts for supplying the fields and gardens. The irrigation is effected by machinery. This being done, and the waters beginning to retire, such is the fertility of the soil, that the labour of the husbandman is next to nothing. He throws his wheat and barley into the ground in October and May. In about six weeks, nothing can be more charming than the prospect which the face of the country presents, in rising corn, vegetables, and verdure of every sort. Oranges and lemons perfume the air; dates, grapes, and figs cheer the eye; and palm-trees, which afford the means of making wine, are blooming and abundant. The culture of pulse, melons, sugar-cane, and other plants which require moisture, is supplied by small but regular cuts from cisterns and reservoirs.

The Egyptians also raise water from the Nile in many places by machinery. They sink, near the river, a pit or well, into which the water regularly flows. A wheel is arranged to work above by the labour of oxen, and is covered with a band to which earthen cups or buckets are attached, descending into the well, and emptying, by the revolutions of the wheel, into a cistern above, whence it flows, by means of trenches, to the places where wanted. In some places, they raise the water immediately from the bed of the river.

Egypt, as it is at present cultivated, is an extensive plantation, the exclusive property of its despot; and the inhabitants are not only his subjects, but, in the broadest sense of the term, his vassal slaves. Regardless of the natural or acquired rights of his people, of the sacred obligations and restraints of his own religion, and of the sentiments of the civilized world, with one bold stroke, he seized upon all the landed possessions of his subjects, and converted the soil and its productions into sources of revenue. To some of the more affluent he granted small annuities from the national treasury. His receipts from the land tax may, more properly, be considered rents, which are collected from the cultivator at the rate of about two dollars per acre, annually, which, considering the low price of all agricultural productions in that country, is an enormous rent. Besides this rent from the land, all its productions are heavily taxed. And even the poor labourer has to meet a capitation tax, levied upon every male from twelve years old and upwards, without distinction. The implements of irrigation, and the common stock, such as sheep, goats, oxen, cows, buffalos, &c., are not exempted from this rigorous system of taxation. About twenty millions of dollars must be raised annually to meet the wants of the Pacha's

treasury ; and it frequently occurs, that when the full amount of tax due from an individual is not paid, owing to a failure in the harvest, or from any other cause, the deficiency is extorted by the collector from the nearest neighbour ; and the bastinado is promptly applied to all tardy delinquents. The most vigilant officers are appointed to carry this system into full operation ; and death is the portion of every defaulter. After the collection of all these onerous rents and oppressive taxes, a very scanty maintainance is all that remains for the labourer and his family. It is not surprising, then, that this oppressed people should often conceal some portions of their crops, and dread the approach of every stranger as an extortioner sent by the government to carry away their scanty living.

But the army of Mohammed Ali must be supplied with soldiers, and his navy with marines and sailors. A very summary process is adopted to fill their ranks. An officer, with sufficient forces at his command, makes his appearance in the vicinity, and before the helpless peasants are aware of his approach, he pounces upon them in the midst of their rural labours, and secures as many as the Pacha needs. An iron collar is placed upon their necks, and they are chained together in rows to be led off from their occupations, their families, and all that is dear to parental affection. Thousands are thus taken for the Pacha's service, year after year, without any regard to youth, the interests of agriculture, the pressing wants of the family, or any other circumstances. They are driven away like slaves to the market. Some of the most affecting and heart-rending scenes frequently take place, in the violent separation of husband and wife, parents and children. This system of oppression leaves but a scanty supply of labourers to cultivate the soil, and whole districts are, at times, subjected to the greatest devastation, and helpless families to the severest privations and sufferings. And what little may be barely secured of the suffering crops, is liable eventually to be borne away by the collectors of revenue, leaving famine and death behind to the despairing mothers and their infant offspring.

Perhaps a few thoughts respecting the inhabitants of Egypt may be expected. They are various and distinct. The most numerous are the Fellahs, or Arab cultivators, the descendants of the ancient conquerors. These are well formed and active, though lean. They have fine teeth, and sunken, sparkling eyes. The Copts are generally considered as the descendants of the ancient Egyptians, though it is said that

the ancient sculptures, and the skulls of the mummies, have a greater resemblance to the heads and features of the Nubians than to those of the Copts. The Copts are nearly of the same colour with the mulattoes. They have small black eyes, high cheek-bones, short, elevated noses, large mouths, thick lips, slight beards, and half-woolly hair. Some of the females are fair and handsome, and they are generally distinguished for a graceful carriage. The Copts chiefly reside in Upper Egypt. Besides these, in Egypt are to be seen Arabs, Greeks, Jews, Syrians, Armenians, Turks, Albanians, Franks, and Ethiopians.

CHAPTER VI.

Arrival at Boulak—Entrance into Cairo—Hotels—Locality of Cairo—Buildings and Streets—Bazars—Slave-market—Lunatic Asylum—Citadel—Joseph's Well and Tomb—Mohammed Ali's Palace—His New Mosque—Missionary School—Cemeteries—Visit to the Pyramids—Catacombs—Cemetery for Birds—Annoyance from the Fellahs—Great Pyramid of Cheops—Extensive Prospect from its Summit—Agility of an Arab Girl—Unreasonable Demand—Interior of Cheops—The Sphynx—Ghizeh—Egyptian Mode of Hatching Chickens—Island of Rhoda—Nilometer—Finding of Moses—Mountains of Rubbish—Heliopolis—Joseph and Mary in Egypt—Petrified Forest.

WE arrived at Boulak, and landed in good health and spirits, being about two miles from Grand Cairo. This town may be termed the harbour of Cairo. Leaving our luggage to be brought after us by our servants, we mounted donkeys, and were soon out of the village, in a full gallop across the plains. We passed a number of beautiful gardens, exhibiting shrubbery and flowers of almost every hue, and abounding in varieties of the richest and most delicious fruits of the climate, and were soon under the walls of the city. Entering through a gate into the city, we passed through several streets, narrow and crowded, and were met and passed by men, women and children, camels, dromedaries, mules, donkeys and oxen, in a continued stream and in one confused mass. We saw no carriages of any kind, excepting a singular sort of vehicle to convey stone, dirt and filth out of the city, and drawn by oxen. Almost suffocated with dust, we arrived in the open court of the great eastern hotel of Hill & Co. Besides this, is another in the city, called the French Hotel. So little competition existing in the business, the traveller has to put up with imposition in these establishments to a most shameful extent. The charges are so exorbitant, that for one night's lodging, including supper and breakfast for myself, I paid about five dollars. Although the accommodations are upon a very extensive scale, yet the hotel was so full, that we could engage lodgings for only one night. In the sequel we were not sorry, for we easily procured a house at a reasonable rent, where, with our own bedding, and Andrew to cook for us, we lived as well, and at less than half the expense, of the

hotel charges; and besides, we had our time more at our command for viewing the city and vicinity.

Grand Cairo is situated in the natural centre of Egypt. This vicinity has always held the metropolis. About five miles below was Heliopolis, and about ten miles above Cairo is the site of Memphis. The present capital is the natural and most direct thoroughfare between the Mediterranean and the Red Sea, and completely commands all access to Upper Egypt. It is situated on the eastern side of the Nile, upon the borders of the desert, ten miles above the Delta, upon the alluvial plains of the river, with its eastern portion built in part upon the declivity of Mount Mokatam. It was formerly surrounded with a wall, a considerable portion of which still exists on the east and south, while the remainder is in a dilapidated condition, and lies in the interior of the city, which at present extends to the north and west, far beyond its former limits. The houses of the higher classes are built of stone and brick, with terraces and flat roofs, and some of the windows are glazed with coloured glass. Every other course of stones in the wall of the first story is generally painted red. The upper stories usually project a few feet over the street, being supported by wooden pillars, forming a covered footway. The dwellings of the poorer classes are mere mud hovels, similar to those in Alexandria. Cairo is said to contain four hundred mosques, a large number of which are useless, on account of their dilapidated condition. Many of these mosques are most beautiful structures, and present to the eye of one approaching the city a complete forest of minarets, towering far beyond every other elevated object in view. The minarets are circular and slender, perfectly white, and surmounted with gilded crescents, attracting the gaze of the stranger, and presenting a most graceful appearance. At different elevations they are surrounded by two or three light galleries, which are reached from the interior by winding stairways, and on which the muezzin stands to proclaim the hour of prayer. The streets of the city are narrow, many of them not exceeding six feet, and appear dark and gloomy, by the projections of the upper stories of the houses, which, in many places, almost meet. The waters of the river are received by canals into a great number of artificial ponds, in different parts of the city, by which its numerous and beautiful gardens are irrigated. Cairo has considerable commerce, by means of caravans. Its population is about three hundred thousand, and is evidently on the increase.

Our first ramble was to the bazars. This term is to be

considered as applied, not merely to a single shop, nor to a row of shops, but to the streets and avenues including the shops. These shops are small buildings or rooms, some six or seven feet in front, and three or four deep. They are well supplied with European goods of all descriptions. In the centre sits the shop-keeper, as salesman, cross-legged, and usually smoking a pipe, the stem of which is often five or six feet long, and the mouth-piece of amber.

The slave-market is a large old building, enclosing an open square, having chambers all around, both above and below. It is situated, apparently, about the centre of the city. Here we saw about three or four hundred slaves, sitting on mats, in groups of fifteen or twenty, each group belonging to a different proprietor. Many of them were entirely naked, while the remainder possessed blankets and mere remnants of clothing. Some few of the females were well-dressed in silks, with a profusion of trinkets and ornaments. The sick are usually placed by themselves, and can be purchased for almost any price; while the healthy bring from twenty to one hundred dollars a head. I saw in one of the cells two men endeavouring to bargain for a woman, whose mouth and limbs were examined pretty much in the same manner as we Americans examine a horse.

The Lunatic Asylum presents another scene of human wretchedness and misery, more appalling to the feelings of humanity than the slave market itself. This is also a large quadrangular building, enclosing an open court. Around this court are numerous small cells, so low as not to admit of standing upright in them, and secured with iron grated doors. In these are confined the unfortunate beings, the wretched inmates of this asylum. An iron collar is placed around their necks, to which a chain is attached, and fastened to a ring outside the door of the cell. By the aid of this chain, the keeper drags any that may be disorderly or unruly to the grated door, where he inflicts the severest flagellation. Many of these wretched beings are in a state of entire nudity, and wallow in filth, presenting a most sickening and disgusting spectacle. Oh, for the light of civilization and the blessings of Christianity to ameliorate the condition of these truly unfortunate and suffering remnants of humanity!

The Citadel is built upon the ascent of the Mount Mokatam. Immediately in the rear the more elevated parts of the mountain rise abruptly; but the Citadel completely commands the town. It formerly consisted of two citadels; but the French united them. This fortress is surrounded by a well-

built wall of hewn stone, which is from fifty to one hundred feet high. On the south side is a terrace which commands an extensive view of Cairo, Boulak, the Nile, and the adjacent country as far as the eye can reach. From this elevated position, the site of Memphis may be readily seen, also the Pyramids, and the Lybian Mountains.

Within the Citadel is a remarkable well, termed the Well of Joseph. It is excavated through solid rock to the depth of two hundred and seventy feet, to the level of the river Nile. It is not circular, but oblong; its longer diameter is said to be forty feet. To reach the water, a spiral staircase is constructed around the well, composed of steps cut out in the solid rock, which is separated from the well itself by a stone wall formed by leaving the solid rock stand two feet thick between the well and the steps. In this wall are windows, to admit light to the stairs. After descending about one hundred and eighty feet from the surface, a large cavern is found hewn out of the rocks, in which a buffalo used to be kept employed turning a wheel, which raised the water to a reservoir in its vicinity. By another wheel worked in a similar manner at the top of the well, the water was raised from this reservoir to the surface of the rock. The water is brackish; and we saw no appearance of any having been lately drawn. We threw some small stones into the well, which were some time reaching the bottom. Near the spot where the buffalo used to be stationed at the lower wheel, is the mouth of a recess, of what extent we did not learn, but were assured that it was the Tomb of Joseph!

Mohammed Ali has a palace to the south of the Citadel. It is mostly an old building, but the Pacha has made some modern improvements. Some of the rooms are large and spacious, the ceilings very lofty, and the floors paved with large blocks or squares of beautifully polished white marble. The most costly materials compose the divans, and the furniture consists of French mirrors of the largest size, splendid chandeliers, and other articles upon an equal scale of elegance and grandeur. In the centre of one room, nearly all marble, is a fountain constructed upon a large scale, around which rudely sculptured figures discharge streams of water into a huge basin.

The Pacha has erected a large and splendid mosque near this palace, far surpassing all similar buildings in Cairo. It is an extensive quadrangle, with an open court in the interior. The material is hewn stone. Galleries, supported by marble columns, surround the inner court, among which, as well as

in the surrounding chambers, the worshippers perform their acts of devotion. Its dome is imposing, and its minaret lofty and splendid.

Some American missionaries have been engaged in Cairo, endeavouring to impart light and instruction to the Copts, the native Christian population. These native Christians are exceedingly ignorant of the first principles of Christianity, and are almost upon a level with the heathen. A school has been established, and many of the youth carefully instructed by the pious labours of the establishment.

Immediately on the outside of the city, next to the desert, are large cemeteries, covering an area of ground said to be equal to half the extent of Cairo. In these are neither trees, shrubs, nor flowers; but an entire absence of every embellishment from the beauties of nature; thus rendering the whole scene one of gloomy and melancholy aspect. Tombs of more than a thousand years' standing here thickly cover the ground. Those of the common people are of very simple materials, and of humble construction. They are plain structures, sufficiently large to cover the grave, and about two or three feet in height. They are usually of brick or stone, plastered and whitewashed. Many are so decayed by the ravages of time, as to appear mere shapeless masses, nearly or quite covered with sand; while the greater part are kept in a state of good repair and of decent appearance, which exhibits the reverence and respect which surviving relatives among this people almost universally manifest for the memories of the dead. In some parts of this extensive cemetery, are small enclosures with whitewashed walls, and their entrance secured by gates, and which, I was told, are burying-places belonging to families. Within these enclosures are many monuments of more taste and better structure than those of the humbler classes.

At a still greater distance, in the desert, is the cemetery of the Mamelukes, much more splendid in its appearance than the former. It contains some very splendid monuments, built of white marble, ornamented with domes and columns, some in the form of a temple; many of which are forty feet square.

In a still more distant part of the desert, is the cemetery of the Caliphs. Here by far the best architecture is displayed, on which no labour, nor art, nor expense has been spared. An extent of a square acre is occupied by some of these splendid and costly structures. Some of them are mosques, having domes and minarets; and contain apartments for the residence of those who have the care of them, and who attend

to regular services in behalf of the memory of the illustrious dead. Near this cemetery, Mohammed Ali has erected a spacious and magnificent family mausoleum, on which he has lavished considerable sums, rendering it every thing that pride and wealth combined could make it. It is surmounted by several domes, and the interior is divided into two apartments. In one lie the remains of a favourite wife, surrounded by those of several other members of his family. In one of these chambers is a place in reserve for his highness; whenever the death-blow shall lay him prostrate with the rest of the sleeping dead. These chambers are carpeted, have rich divans, and lamps continually burning.

Our company determined upon a visit to the Pyramids of Ghizeh. Accordingly the necessary arrangements were made by our Greek courier, Andrew, who hired as many camels for our luggage, and donkeys for ourselves, as were needed. Intending to spend at least two days in the excursion, it was necessary to carry with us our tents, bedding, cooking utensils and provisions. Mounting our donkeys, we rode out of the city, making quite a cavalcade with them and our camels; and passing a great number of tombs, and over the site of Old Cairo, now a sandy desert, we came to the river Nile, at a point about eight miles distant from Cairo. Here we crossed the river at a ferry, and immediately entered a beautiful and rich plain, as level as the surface of unruffled water, in a good state of cultivation, wheat and barley just shooting into head; all the way was lined with numerous palm trees. These trees all gave indication of the last rise of the river, by the mud adhering to their trunks, presenting an interesting sight as far as the eye could extend in every direction. We came to a village near the borders of this plain and the Lybian Desert, and a little below the site of ancient Memphis. Here we pitched our tents for the night, notwithstanding we had been frequently cautioned never to do so near the borders of a town or village, on account of the annoyance to which we would be subjected from vermin. We paid dearly for our neglecting the friendly caution; for we were disturbed nearly the whole night by swarms of flees. We were much annoyed also by a singular noise, which at first we took for a human voice, but upon searching for the cause, we found it was made by a bird in the palm trees around us.

In the morning we discovered that we were near some ancient catacombs. We saw a vast number of the remains of human beings (mummies) scattered over the sand. We visited a large cave, access to which was through a kind of perpendicular pit. Here we found immense numbers of

earthen jars, about two feet long and seven or eight inches in diameter. We broke several, and found the contents to consist of ashes, or something similar, surrounding the skeletons of birds. We presumed them to have been the objects of the ancient Egyptians idolatrous worship.

After taking a hasty view of the smaller pyramids in our vicinity, we set out upon our diminutive donkeys for the great pyramid of Cheops. On our way we were met by a swarm of swarthy, half-naked Arabs, running from the pyramid with all their might, making the most violent gestures, which considerably alarmed some of our company. As they approached us, they seized hold of our bridles, and jabbered away at a tremendous rate, which in no way alleviated our fears. We were soon given to understand, that they wanted employment to aid us about the pyramids, and that the fortunate possessor of our bridle-reins considered himself entitled to the preference. We soon settled this sort of competition by driving them off with our canes and whips. These starving wretches are a great annoyance to travellers. Numbers of them continually remain about the pyramids, in the expectation of making their living out of the visitors to these monuments of antiquity.

As we approached the larger pyramids, they seemed to be very near us, when we were at least a mile distant from them. I had formed some conception of their gigantic appearance, from the accounts given by various travellers, but the utmost stretch of my imagination could have given me no correct idea of their enormous, vast, and bulky aspect to the gazing eye of the astonished beholder. Standing at the base of the largest, and looking up its towering, mountain side, its lofty summit seemed to rise far into the very region of the clouds.

These pyramids stand on the edge of the desert, near the valley of the Nile, and nearly parallel with it, upon a ridge of rocks, their base being elevated considerably above the alluvial plains of the river. The nearest is about twelve miles from Cairo. According to the most accurate measurement, the base of the largest of these pyramids, termed Cheops, covers an area of more than twelve acres. It is built of square blocks of limestone, in the form of steps, each tier receding about two feet from the outer edge of the one below, until the area of the top contracts to about thirty feet square. These tiers, or steps, are in some places broken away, but at the angles of the square are generally perfect. The whole length of the base is about seven hundred and thirty feet square, and the height of the structure is about four hundred and seventy feet. From the bottom to the top, this pyramid is composed

of more than two hundred tiers or layers of stone. With the aid of some Arabs, whom I employed for the purpose, I experienced no great difficulty in ascending to the top of this immense structure. Some of our company became so exhausted in the ascent, as to be induced to give up the undertaking when about one-third of the way up, and return to the base. It was indeed fatiguing, but required time, labour, patience and perseverance; and I felt myself fully compensated by the beautiful and delightful prospect, and the extensive view which I enjoyed from the summit. The rich valley of the Nile, with all its luxuriant growth of Nature's fairest productions, in extent as far as vision could reach; the majestic river of Egypt rolling on its mass of waters to the Mediterranean, covered with numerous boats and vessels deeply laden with produce and merchandise; scattered villages, displaying their whitened hamlets, their long ranges of tombs, and their busy and teeming, though poor and oppressed, population; the vast and gigantic pyramids ranging in a parallel with the flowing waters of the Nile, exhibiting the wealth and all-persevering energy of a people of ancient times, and exciting the admiration and wonder of the whole civilized world; the ruins of Memphis; the domes, the minarets of Cairo glittering in the distance, and almost dazzling the eye of the beholder as they reflected the bright rays of the sun of an Egyptian climate the dry and burning sands of the desert, and the gloomy mountains of Mokatam: the whole scene was rich and grand, and beyond the power of the most lively imagination to conceive, and the ablest pen to describe. In connexion with this sublime scene, is the unavoidable tendency of the mind to revert back, through thousands of rolling years, and contemplate the character, and genius, and skill of the men of past ages; their pride, ambition, wealth, and power, under the influence of which they were enabled to plan, and successfully execute, such stupendous monuments of fame, outlasting, by ages, the memory of their names, and the objects and uses of such extensive and laboured productions of human skill.

During our toilsome ascent, I could not but admire the agility of a little Arab girl, about ten years old, who skipped up the mountain side of the pyramid with the lightness of a deer, carrying a vessel filled with water suspended at her side. She easily passed us, and was at the top some time before us, ready to offer for sale the water she had carried with her.

When I looked down from the towering height of my elevated position, upon the men and donkeys and various

other objects at the base of the pyramids, they seemed to have dwindled into the most diminutive size. I was left alone upon the summit, my companions having commenced their descent some time before me; when, to my surprise, the Arabs who had assisted me up, crowded around me, and demanded their pay before descending. But I always found it the best policy never to pay Arabs until the service was fully rendered for which I had employed them; and, moreover, never to suffer myself to be in the least intimidated by their menacing attitude and threatening aspect. They are invariably and universally the greatest cowards upon the face of the earth; and yet they are continually endeavouring to take some undue advantage of the unsuspecting traveller, at almost every step of his journey in countries where they inhabit. The only way to deal with them in such circumstances, is to use no ceremony, but knock them down with a stick; they will cringe like a dog, keep out of the reach of your cane for the future, and become the most fawning, attentive, and obedient in your service afterwards; physical power is the only argument which these poor degraded beings regard in their superiors. We descended the pyramid in safety; yet when I occasionally stopped on the way to rest, and looked from the dizzy height to the depth below, I felt a momentary misgiving at the heart, notwithstanding I had in Europe frequently been on the tops of the highest cathedrals, monuments, and towers.

Whilst our company were preparing to visit the interior of Cheops, an English party came out, having a lady in their company who appeared to be much exhausted. They were all perspiring profusely, and their dresses were well covered with dust. Yet we were not deterred from the undertaking. We took guides and lights, and climbed over a pile of rubbish on the side of the entrance, which covered the courses of stone as high as the sixteenth, where we found an opening about three and a half feet square, surmounted by an acute-angled arch, formed by two large blocks of stone resting against each other. The passage from this was narrow, and so low that we had to stoop as we advanced; it appeared to be lined with blocks of polished granite. We descended at an angle I should suppose of about twenty-seven degrees, and in a direct line, to the distance of about ninety feet. Then we turned suddenly to the right, and ascended through an almost perpendicular passage for eight or ten feet; and then we advanced over a gradual ascent of about one hundred feet in length. Here we found a shaft or well, which appeared to communicate with the depths below. Without attempting to explore this, we

passed on still further for some distance, when we arrived at what is called the Queen's Chamber, which is seventeen feet in length, fourteen in breadth, and twelve in height. From this we passed on through another long passage, more than one hundred feet in length, and at the termination, ascended a short steep place, when we found ourselves in the King's Chamber, which is about twenty feet high, and thirty-seven long, by seventeen wide. In this chamber we saw a sarcophagus of red granite, about eight feet long, and about three wide, and the same in height. It had no cover, and was partly embedded in the floor where it rested. It may have been the last resting-place of a once powerful monarch; but we saw no evidences of any human remains. The air in the interior was oppressively hot and suffocating, and rendered still more so by the flaming torches and heated breath of our guides and assistants, making, with ourselves, a considerable company. We were glad to hasten our retreat to the open air, without making any further explorations.

This immense structure is said to contain six millions of cubic feet of stone; to have been twenty years in building; and to have employed one hundred thousand men. From indications on the exterior of some of the neighbouring pyramids, it is probable that the exterior of this was formerly coated with smooth and finely-polished stones. The four corners exactly face the four points of the compass. Who was its architect, and for what purpose intended, have long since passed from the records of time. It is generally supposed that this and all the other pyramids were intended for the repose of the ashes of monarchs who had caused them to be erected. In their vicinity we saw the remains of many repositories of the dead, upon a smaller scale; and we noticed the remnants of cloths and other articles which had belonged to mummies, scattered around over the sands.

Near the pyramids, at the distance of some fifty or sixty rods from the nearest, and about one hundred feet below their base, is the celebrated monument called the Sphynx. The body is that of a lion, whilst the head, face, neck and breast are those of a man. Its features, although somewhat mutilated, are mild and pleasing. Its length is said to be one hundred and thirty feet; the head, including the neck, twenty-seven feet high, and across the breast thirty-three feet. It appears to rest upon its belly, with the paws extended in front to the distance of fifty feet. It is said to be constructed of one solid rock, the whole of which, excepting the head and neck, is now buried beneath the sands. It is also said that a mag-

nificent temple once stood between the feet. For what object it was originally constructed, is now veiled in impenetrable obscurity; though it is probable it had some connexion with the idolatrous worship of the ancient Egyptians.

As usual, our Arab attendants, at our departure, wanted and demanded a large compensation for their services, and became exceedingly boisterous and importunate. We gave them what was considered by all our company a good fee, but they were exceedingly clamorous for more. Our Greek servant, who knew how to manage them, spoke to them in a loud and imperative tone, and with an authoritative voice, which, with a few flourishes of his whip, from the reach of which they took good care to keep their distance, had the desired effect. We rode off, leaving them in the midst of their vociferations, and were soon out of the reach of their noise, on our way to Cairo.

We took a different route from that by which we came, and passed by the town of Ghizeh, a considerable village, opposite to Old Cairo. Here we had an opportunity of examining the Egyptian mode of hatching chickens in heated ovens. We attempted to enter one of these huge ovens, but found it so close, and the heat so oppressive, that we were glad to make a hasty retreat. A large and close passage was first entered, along which the ovens were arranged on each side for some considerable distance. In these recesses, or small ovens, the eggs are deposited, and sufficient heat applied to hatch them as regularly as if under the hen. Immense numbers of chickens are hatched in this way.

The ferry, at which we crossed on our return, passes near the upper termination of the island of Rhoda, which is the property of Ibrahim Pacha, and which he has laid out in two beautiful gardens, one upon the French plan, and the other upon the English mode. We made application for admission to these gardens, but were refused. On this island, in a state of ruin, is an ancient Nilometer, which contains a chamber, in which is a pillar, graduated to indicate the rise of the river. Tradition affirms that it was on the borders of this island the daughter of Pharaoh found the infant Moses. (Exodus ii.)

Around Cairo the stranger is surprised to see large mounds of dirt, the scrapings and rubbish of the city, and other filth carried out and deposited there, until they have so far accumulated as to be more like mountains than hills or mounds. They have been increasing for ages, and make a sad spectacle for the environs of a noble city. The Pacha, however, has commenced their removal; but it will be a work of great labour and expense, and will require years for its accomplishment.

About seven miles north from Cairo is the site of ancient Heliopolis, the On of the Old Testament. In the midst of a garden is a solitary obelisk of red granite. It appears to be about seventy feet high and six feet square at the base, and is covered with hieroglyphics. It is said to have been erected about the time that Joseph entered Egypt. And this is all that now remains of the grandeur and magnificence of this once flourishing and populous city!

Near this place is a garden, abounding with orange and lemon trees, which tradition has made sacred, as having been the place into which Joseph and Mary retired with the infant Jesus, at the time of their flight into Egypt. They exhibit here a well, which is said to be a fountain miraculously opened for the comfort and convenience of the holy family. Also a large and aged sycamore tree is shown, which they say miraculously opened to secure the retreat of Mary and Jesus, when pursued by their persecutors!! The Moham-medans and native Christians exercise the fullest credence in the truth of these traditions. The truth or fallacy of these traditions, however, will not affect the declarations of Holy Writ. "And when they were departed, behold the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word; for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt, and was there until the death of Herod; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son." (Matt. ii.)

I made a visit to the Petrified Forest, which is situated in the desert, about eight or nine miles southeast from Cairo. It embraces a large extent of surface, some say, of several hundred acres. Here are trees of all sizes, lying prostrate, and in a state of complete petrification. Roots and limbs, as well as the trunks of trees, give the clearest evidence that here was once a large forest of living timber. The trunks mostly lie in broken masses, but, with the roots and limbs, are perfect stone. Portions of this stone are carried away and used in the construction of walls. Not a shrub is at present growing on or near the site of this immense forest. I brought several specimens of the stone with me to America. I was informed that, some distance farther in the desert, are two other petrified forests similar to this, but of much greater extent. By what means the change has been effected, in forming these petrifications, none can tell.

CHAPTER VII.

Departure from Cairo—Land of Goshen—First Night in the Desert—An Adventure—Arab Wedding Procession—A Lake—Quarrel with the Guides—Encampment of Turks—Another of Arabs—Salt Lake—Gazelle—El Arish—Road of the Patriarchs, &c.—Immense Sandbanks—Vicinity of Gaza—Quarantine—Gaza—Bribing Quarantine Officers—Valley of Sharon—Ramlah—Ride to Jerusalem—Mountains of Judea—David and Goliath—First Sight of Jerusalem—Deep Emotions—Reflections—Entrance by the Gate of Bethlehem—Latin Convent—View from the Roof—General View of Palestine—Judea—Samaria—Galilee—Present State of Palestine.

PREPARATORY to our departure from Cairo for Jerusalem, we engaged an Arab servant, Ali by name, as an assistant to Andrew, our Greek courier. He was to make himself useful in any and every way; and during our journey I found him faithful and obedient, though rather slow, and scarcely ever without his pipe in his mouth, smoking away as if life or death depended upon his unremitting perseverance. I thought more of this man than of Andrew, on account of his honesty; but he was not much of a favourite with the rest of our company. We had three tents, two for ourselves, (three in a tent,) and one for the two servants. A French gentleman desired to join our party; but we had no room for him in our tents, and he lodged in the one occupied by Andrew and Ali. Thus we had, in all, nine members to our household. We hired fourteen camels, and seven drivers, including the sheik, to take us as far as Gaza. For each camel we were to pay a specified sum. Provisions necessary for the whole journey were carefully selected by Andrew. Each of us had a camel to ride; the others were occupied with the luggage, water, kitchen furniture, and by our servants. I selected a large and tall camel for myself, and was the first to mount; for which hasty act I was very near being thrown heels over head over the camel's neck. These animals rise very suddenly after the rider is seated, and always upon their hind legs first, for which I was not prepared, and I was tossed out of my seat, with difficulty saving myself from going over my camel's head. The saddles are rudely constructed, with a

kind of post before and behind, to which it is necessary to hold when the camel kneels down for the rider to dismount, or when it rises after being mounted. The Creator has wisely and kindly formed this animal for the country where most needed. Its power to carry heavy burdens, and its susceptibility to endure protracted fatigue; the peculiar constitution of its stomach, enabling it to go without drink for so many days at a time; the adaptation of its habits to the climate which it inhabits, and its whole physical organization, so entirely dissimilar to any other animal of burden, all unite to render it, in an especial manner, exactly suited to the wants of the people surrounding the dreary deserts of the East.

All things being ready, our caravan started: small as it was, it was a novel sight to me, being the first caravan I had witnessed. We passed on in single file, and in an hour or two we reached the borders of the Land of Goshen. Palm trees abounded on every side; and every where fields of growing grain met the eye. We seemed to be passing the mere outskirts of this country, once the residence of the Israelites, for we were occasionally in the dreary sands of the desert. Goshen appeared well adapted to the pasturage of the flocks of Israel; for what we saw of the land was level and appeared to possess a good, rich soil. Here God's chosen people once dwelt; in the possession of abundance, and in the enjoyment of peace and prosperity. And here too they were oppressed, and made to groan under the heavy burdens which Pharaoh imposed upon them, until God wrought deliverance for them by Moses and Aaron. And that deliverance was wrought with great miraculous power, in signal vengeance upon their foes, and in blessings upon themselves. "And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste; for they said, We be all dead men." (Exod. xii.)

At the close of the first day, we encamped near an Arab village, the residence of some of our drivers, who embraced the opportunity of visiting their families. Here we were a day's journey from Cairo; and beyond that place at the distance of twelve miles were the Pyramids; yet upon looking back from our encampment, we could distinctly see the largest two appearing like two hay-stacks in the distance.

The second day's journey was marked by no incidents of moment; we continued along the borders of Goshen, occasionally among the sands of the desert. We were approaching a village, where our guides told us that many wicked people resided, disposed to attack travellers and plunder their

luggage. They urged us, for better security, to take up lodgings in a certain kahn (or public house) in the village, and thus be under the protection of the village authorities. But when we arrived at the place and examined the premises, we concluded to risk any thing in preference to spending a night in such a dirty, filthy place, as it appeared to be. We passed through the village, and about half a mile beyond it, we pitched our tents on the sand. In a short time, a well-dressed Turk came out and informed us that he was ordered by the governor of the village to tell us that some of his people were mad desperadoes; whom he could not control; that if we would come into the village he would protect us; but that, if we remained outside, we would be exposed to danger, and would be liable to be assaulted. We held a consultation, when our French friend, and another of our company, who were naturally timid, insisted upon our going into the village to lodge, and influenced all the rest in favour of their proposition, excepting an Englishman and myself, and we protested in the strongest manner against such a course, suspecting strongly that the whole affair was a mere scheme of the petty governor to fleece us out of some of our money as compensation for his protection. Finally, the messenger was informed, that we had fifteen guns in our company, besides a number of pistols, swords, &c., and that we considered ourselves fully prepared and able to defend our lives and property in our encampment. Our Greek courier seemed in no way intimidated, and gave us, as his opinion, that if any attempt should be made upon us, it would be merely an effort to pilfer something from our luggage, and all we had to do was to be on our guard. Andrew and Ali, however, kept watch all night; no one disturbed us, and we all slept soundly and comfortably, excepting our two cowardly friends, who spent the night sleepless, faithfully watching the vigilance of our servants on guard. The truth is, that the Arabs are naturally great cowards, and seldom attack any but the weak and defenceless. Whenever our guns, and especially our percussion locks were examined by them, they always manifested great astonishment at the superiority of our arms over their almost useless match-locks.

During the third and fourth days, we passed along, in our route, sometimes on the borders of the rich land of Goshen, and at other times among the sands of the Arabian Desert.

On the fifth day after our departure from Cairo, about noon, we saw an Arab wedding procession. The bride was sitting with two girls, one on each side of her, upon a kind of plat-

form fastened on the back of a camel. On another camel was a similar fixture, on which several women and children were sitting. And before them, on foot, was a man beating on a drum, making a dull monotonous noise. Two Arabs, on horseback, were brandishing their long spears. A great many persons, of both sexes and of all ages, accompanied them on foot. Their dress and movements, though novel to us, yet presented an interesting sight. They gave us a salute with fire-arms, which we returned with our guns and pistols. At about 2 P. M. we struck out into the main desert of Arabia, and during the afternoon we passed over large tracts of sand, destitute of all vegetation, presenting a dreary waste and gloomy aspect. At night we encamped in the midst of sand.

During the sixth day, the prospect around us was gloomy in the extreme, no trees, not a bush, excepting a small, short and dry shrub, growing now and then on sandy hillocks, to vary the dull solitude which reigned on every side. About 1 P. M., we passed along the borders of a lake for several miles, where some of our party, being sportsmen, killed several ducks. Beyond this place, at a short distance, we came upon what appeared to be ruins of some kind, we could hardly tell what, where our guides and drivers proposed stopping to encamp for the night, but being early in the day, we refused our consent. A little further on, and they made a second effort to induce us to encamp; this only resulted in a quarrel between them and Andrew, who remonstrated with them upon such an unnecessary waste of time. They then pushed ahead of us with the loaded camels, we not suspecting their object, and at about forty or fifty rods from the place where the last effort was made, they commenced unloading the luggage. Here a spirited contest of words was carried on for some time between them and our courier; but we had to submit, and make the best of it, and accordingly we encamped under the lee of a sand-bank. With the Arabs, time is of no account, they would be just as willing to occupy a month as a day on a journey.

During the seventh day of our journey we passed a number of sand-drifts, some of them twenty and others fifty feet high. A grove of palm trees of small extent was on our route, and now in sight, which we supposed would afford a spring or well of water, but we found none. About three hours' ride from the grove, we came upon the ruins of a village, which our guides called Kalicah. Here were groves of palm trees, and a well of brackish water, and several mosques in a dilapidated state. We pitched our tents for the night, near

this place, and were soon joined by two other encampments, one of Turks and the other of Arabs. These Turks had a harem of women in charge, who were covered head and body with long white muslin garments, with holes for the eyes, giving them the appearance more of ghosts than of living beings. While in Cairo, I had often seen females similarly attired, but always in black silk. The Turks wore red caps, and were well dressed in flowing robes with silk sashes, and were good-looking men. The Arabs formed a separate encampment, and were, of course, not so showy in their appearance as the Turks. It was one of the most delightful evenings I had ever experienced. The sun set unusually clear, and seemed to sink into the very sand. The moon rose early, and in splendid majesty lighted up the surrounding waste. I gazed upon the enchanting scenery of the heavens for a while, with deep, heartfelt emotions; then cast my eyes upon the strange and novel scene around me; the Turks and their female charge sitting upon their mats in the sand in one group; in another spot, at some short distance, the swarthy Arabs, with the peculiarities of their personal appearance; and in another, our European party, presenting a strong contrast in national costume and habits; all dressed in the varied costumes of their respective countries, surrounded by their tents, luggage, and camels, and encamped in the midst of the dreary desert; it was a novel and interesting sight to me, making an impression upon my mind, not soon nor easily to be effaced from the memory.

At the approach of night on the eighth day, we encamped near a small lake; the water was saltish, and on the margin were considerable deposits of salt. Some of our party took their guns, and went in pursuit of a gazelle which they had seen on the borders of the lake, but returned unsuccessful. This is a beautiful animal, resembling, in some respects, the American deer, though much smaller, and with straight horns. After this we saw many of these beautiful creatures. During the night we were much annoyed in our camp by wind and rain.

About noon of the ninth day we came in sight of the Mediterranean Sea on our left, and at night encamped in a situation more favourable from wind than that occupied by us during the previous night.

During the tenth day we passed some palm trees, and towards evening came in the vicinity of El Arish, situated about two miles distant from the Mediterranean, in the midst of a barren, sandy waste. This was the first inhabited town we had seen since we left the land of Goshen. How these

people live appeared a mystery to me, surrounded as they are on every side, excepting next to the sea, by extensive sandy deserts, without the least spot of arable land to cultivate. They may possibly live on fish, for I could conceive of no other possible resources. We encamped here near a well of bad water, but bad as it was, it was the first we had found that could be used for drinking and cooking on this side of Goshen. During part of our route from Egypt to this place, where the sand had not drifted, we passed over a wide, open road, having the appearance of being much frequented. I conjectured whether I had not been passing over the same route, in part at least, travelled by Abraham and Sarah, Jacob and his descendants; and especially by Joseph and Mary, with the blessed Redeemer. It is doubtless, the only direct route between the Holy Land and Egypt.

On the eleventh day we still travelled over dreary sands. Towards evening we came to the base of immense sand-hills, bordering the sea. In some places the elevation of these hills exceeds one hundred and fifty feet, and extends along the eastern shore of the sea to a great distance. The sand is of a beautiful red colour. They appeared to me to have been formed by the washing of the Mediterranean Sea for thousands of years. At their base, and running parallel, are extended level, rich plains. In the evening we encamped not far from a burying-ground, and near some ruins. I embraced an opportunity in the morning to ascend to the top of this accumulated mass of sand, and had a most delightful view of the sea and the coast for some forty or fifty miles, and in the distance I saw some of the mountains of Judea.

On the twelfth morning we commenced our journey, in the full expectation of entering Gaza in the evening. We travelled over a rich and beautiful country, but uncultivated, yet abounding in grass; the immense sand-hills on our left, between us and the sea. We passed two villages, the houses of which were composed of blocks of mud of a black colour, and similar to those in Egypt, one story high, but covered with green sods. Their gardens were surrounded by a sort of rude hedge. Towards evening we were in hourly expectation of arriving at Gaza, the ancient capital of the Philistines, and we had sent Andrew on ahead, to make arrangements for our lodging in the town. It was night when we reached the suburbs, where we found our Andrew, in the custody of the quarantine officers, near a tent stationed not far from the road, a fire being kindled at the door. We soon found that, instead of entering the town that night, as we had fondly an-

ticipated, we must perform quarantine five days. Accordingly we encamped, and made all necessary arrangements for performing the full quarantine. The next morning, with a guard in attendance, we ascended to the top of a high hill east of Gaza, from which we enjoyed a most beautiful and extensive prospect. To the north and south, as far as vision could reach, was a fine, rich-looking soil, evidently susceptible of profitable culture; and to the east, to the distance of fifteen or twenty miles, the same kind of land extended entirely back to the mountains of Judea; yet, excepting some shade and fruit-trees, no appearance of any kind of timber. Only a small portion of this extensive tract of arable land was under cultivation. The Mediterranean Sea, at the distance of some two or three miles, appeared smooth and placid, the red-coloured sand-hills, to the utmost reach of vision, intervening between it and the rich plains lying at their base.

We had likewise a fine view of Gaza; but, alas! how fallen since the days of Samson, when he carried away its massive gates, and destroyed its thousands in the fall of the vast building, at the base of whose pillars he sacrificed his own life! "And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might, and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So that the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life." (Jud. xvi.)

Gaza, at present, is a town of tolerable size. The houses are not compactly built, but somewhat scattered and small, their roofs flat, and covered with earth. The inhabitants appeared to be a mixture of Turks and Arabs, peaceable and inoffensive.

It was somewhere on the route which we were about to travel from Gaza to Jerusalem, but it is impossible to ascertain the spot with any degree of accuracy, that Philip, by the direction of the Lord, came in contact with "a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians," whom Philip instructed, and likewise baptized, after his conversion to the faith of the gospel. (Acts viii.)

On the second morning of our quarantine, we ascertained that the officers and guards, like all others in this country, and the East generally, could be bribed to shorten our quarantine. An intimation having been made, we all assembled to bargain with these mercenary creatures; and after a good deal of shuffling and screwing to obtain all they could from us, we purchased a clean bill of health, by the payment of

two bottles of wine, and one hundred and forty-seven piastres. We had first, however, to be all placed under a tent, and be fumigated with burning brimstone, during which operation I contrived to keep my nose outside of the canvass, through a small rent, while some of my companions were nearly strangled. When we reached Jerusalem, we discovered that this quarantine was a mere imposition, to obtain money from us, no such quarantine being at the time required. Dismissing our guides and their camels, and employing mules, donkeys, and drivers, to take us to Ramlah, we were soon on our road, and out of the reach of the brimstone and quarantine tricks of Gaza. At night we encamped outside of a small village.

The next day we rode on, passing through the rich and beautiful plain, or valley, of Sharon, where blooms "the rose of Sharon and the lily of the valley." Several villages, composed of mud houses, lay in our route, in one of which tradition affirms that the penitent thief, who died on the cross, had resided. In the evening we arrived at Ramlah, or Arimathea, the native place of Joseph, who begged the body of Jesus from Pilate, and laid it in his own new tomb at Jerusalem. (Matt. xxvii.) We put up at the convent, and were kindly received and well treated by the monks.

In the morning we had to procure another set of mules and donkeys, and by eight o'clock we left the convent, on our road direct to Jerusalem. I experienced many pleasing anticipations, in the thought of lodging that night within the walls of the Holy City. The nearer we advanced, the more interesting was every little incident, to a mind full of expectation. For two or three hours our road (or rather path) lay through the beautiful valley of Sharon, with the mountains of Judea directly before us. We passed a village, and further on, some ancient ruins. We reached the mountains, and entered through a deep ravine, in some places so very narrow as to render it extremely difficult for two loaded camels to pass each other. These mountains are entirely destitute of timber, but abound in olive, fig and other fruit-trees, covering their sides to the very summit. Noticing the formation of rocks in these mountains, as we passed along, they appeared to lie embedded in horizontal layers of about two to three feet in thickness. We eventually came to a valley, in which, as we were told, the armies of Israel and the Philistines were once arrayed in fearful and bloody combat, when David slew the giant Goliath. The brook, too, was pointed out, from which David obtained the stones for his sling, with one of which he slew the mighty champion of the uncircumcised Philistines,

who had so impiously defied the armies of the living God. "And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth." (1 Sam. xvii.) The reader will not consider me as vouching for the correctness of any of these loose traditions, for they are to be received with little or no reliance upon their accuracy, at this late date. The occurrences here referred to certainly did take place somewhere in the Holy Land, agreeably to the sacred records; but it is presumptuous to attempt to fix their localities with unerring certainty at a period so remote.

We crossed the brook over a small stone bridge, pursuing our course towards Jerusalem. As we advanced, we became very desirous of obtaining, from some eminence, the first glimpse of the interesting city. Approaching the summit of a lofty hill, around which our road wound for some distance, I perceived a short steep path leading directly to the summit, and, presuming that I could there obtain a sight of the great object of our desires, I sprang from my saddle, and mounted the steep ascent on foot. One of our company, equally impatient with myself, followed my example. After toiling to the very top, and almost breathless with the extreme labour, we were doomed to meet with disappointment. The object of our solicitude was not to be seen. We had to descend on the other side, and mount another steep ascent; and again our hopes were not realized. No city was yet in sight. After descending a gentle declivity for some time, we suddenly, and both at the same instant, obtained the first glimpse of the western walls of the Holy City, the Tower of David, Mount Zion, and some of the houses. Here I felt disposed to cry out with the pious psalmist, "Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem!" (Psalm cxxii.) I do not know how to account for it, but I experienced strong emotions, such as I never before felt upon approaching any other city, not the greatest and most magnificent of all those which I visited in other parts of the world. This arose, I presume, from those strong associations which are always connected in the mind of every believer in the holy Scriptures, with the actual localities of transactions deeply interesting to the whole Christian world. When the first transports had subsided in a measure, I discovered that the position which Jerusalem occupies in regard to the surrounding hills, would necessarily prevent a very distant view of the city from the direction in which we were approaching its walls. How beautiful, as well as lite-

ral, is the declaration of the Psalmist: "As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the Lord is round about his people from henceforth, even for ever." (Psalm cxxv.)

We waited near the gate of Bethlehem for the arrival of our company. Here was a guard of Turkish soldiers, sitting cross-legged and smoking their long-stemmed pipes. While sitting here, my mind was continually running upon the various solemn events which had transpired within those walls, and in their vicinity. The presentation of the child Jesus, in the holy temple, when good old Simeon "took him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: for mine eyes have seen thy salvation." (Luke ii.) The youthful Saviour "in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions." (Luke ii.) His sympathetic exclamation, in view of the hard-heartedness and unbelief of the Jews, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not." (Matt. xxiii.) The agony and bloody sweat of Gethsemane's dark shades, "My soul is exceedingly sorrowful even unto death," and "Oh! my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me." (Matt. xxvi.) The affecting circumstances at Pilate's bar, an innocent victim of malice *crowned with thorns, spit upon*, and his body lacerated with cruel scourging, and the cry of the embittered multitude, "Not this man, but Barabbas." (John xviii.) And that fearful imprecation, "His blood be on us, and on our children." (Matt. xxvii.) And "Crucify him, crucify him." (John xix.) The bloody scenes of Calvary, the sun's darkness at mid-day, the rending of the rocks, and the bursting of the tombs, the impassioned cry of the suffering Saviour, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matt. xxvii.) And that triumphant completion of man's redemption, "It is finished; and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." (John xix.) Musing upon these subjects, I could not but feel deeply impressed with their solemnity.

Our company arrived, and we entered the gate with our train, no questions being asked; we turned to the left, and, after several turns more through narrow streets, either roughly paved or not paved at all, we rode to the Latin Convent, where Christians from all parts visiting Jerusalem generally lodge. Andrew had preceded us, to make provision for our reception and accommodation; he was well acquainted with

its inmates, having been there no less than twenty-two times with travellers, before us. Although the convent was thronged, he had secured rooms for our company. This was in the afternoon of March 8th, 1842.

We hastened to the roof of the convent, to obtain a general view of the city. The roof was covered with hewn stone, was nearly flat, and from it we had, indeed, a fine view. The principal part of the city, embracing the domes of the Holy Sepulchre, mosque of Omer, upon the site of Solomon's temple, the tower of David, Mount Zion, the Mount of Olives, the valley of Jehoshaphat, and all the other objects of interest were within the scope of our vision. This bird's-eye view only increased our desire for a more minute examination of every thing pertaining to the Holy City.

Before entering upon any minute examination of Jerusalem and other interesting places in Palestine, it will be profitable, first to take a general view of the country, and of some of the most prominent events in its history. Palestine, or the Holy Land, as it is sometimes termed, is, beyond all doubt, the most interesting country in the world. It is the southern district of Syria: on the north is Mount Libanus; on the south Mount Seir and the desert of Pharon in Arabia; on the east Mounts Hermon and Gilead, with Arabia Deserta; and on the west the Mediterranean Sea. The ancient inhabitants so this country were Ethnic, or idolatrous tribes, descended from Ham. It was called the land of Canaan, from one of that name, a descendant of Ham. The Patriarch Abraham, at the Divine command, left his native place in Chaldea, and removed to Canaan. And, as a promise was made to him by God, that his seed should inherit the land, it received the name of the Promised Land. The Philistians, or Phalestians, of the original Ethnic tribes, kept possession of a small portion of the land, to the south, on the coast of the Mediterranean, during the subsequent settlement of the Hebrews. Hence an ancient historian, Herodotus, in describing this country, calls it Syria-Palestina, that is, Syria towards Palestine; and after him, other ancient geographers and historians call it simply Palestine. In the division of the Promised Land among the twelve tribes, the portions of Judah and Benjamin fell towards the southern boundary. The kingdom of Judah was made hereditary in the house of David, by divine appointment. The tribes of Judah and Benjamin, after the death of Solomon, alone adhered to the pure ordinances instituted under David; the other ten tribes, having revolted and separated from the kingdom of Judah, established a government

and religion among themselves. The provinces of Samaria and Galilee, with the tract east of Jordan, was occupied by them, and called, altogether, the kingdom of Israel. Whilst the kingdom of Israel was constantly distracted and wasted by discord and rebellion, the kingdom of Judah existed five hundred and ten years without any civil commotions or internal wars, became great and powerful, and extended itself over much of the kingdom of Israel, especially after the Assyrian Captivity. And, as the kingdom of Judah survived that of Israel about one hundred and twenty years, the whole territory obtained the name of Judah, or Judea. This country has also been called the Holy Land, from its having been a patriarchal abode, and afterwards becoming the inheritance of the chosen people of God; from the fact that Christ had his earthly origin here, and the great work of human redemption having been effected within its limits. Thus we are enabled to understand the origin of the various appellations which have been given to this country, of Canaan, the Promised Land, Palestine, Judea, and the Holy Land.

After the Babylonish Captivity, Palestine continued subject to the dominion of Persia, until subdued to Macedonia by Alexander the Great. It was, also, at times subject to the kings of Syria, and the kings of Egypt. At length, when Cæsar carried his conquests over this part of the East, it became a portion of the Roman Empire, and was divided into the Tetrarchies of Judea, Samaria, and Upper and Lower Galilee. Thus it continued until the reigns of Vespasian and Titus, during which the total extirpation of the Jews from their possessions in Palestine took place. About the year A. D. 1075, it became the prey of the Ottoman Turks, who, in A. D. 1516, when it again reverted to the dominion of the Ottoman race, who have held possession ever since, and it is but too well known into what a state of ruin it has fallen under its Mahometan masters. Indeed, the contrast can hardly be unnoticed, of magnificence and desolation, of holiness and depravity, of which this portion of the earth presents so forcible and gloomy an example.

Samaria is the middle province of the Holy Land, and contains a city of the same name, built by Omri, King of Israel, who began to reign A. M. 3079. He bought the hill, Samaria, from Shemer, or Shomeron, and from Shemer the name of Samaria is derived. Subsequently, it was subjected to different rulers, and passed through various changes in its history, not necessary to be noticed in this work. The Samaritans built a temple on Mount Gerizim, as the Jews would

not allow them to worship at Jerusalem, but drove them out of it in consequence of their revolt against Alexander. The religion of the Samaritans was at first Pagan. Each worshipped the deity he had been accustomed to in his own country. Ultimately, the Samaritans added the worship of the God of Israel.

Galilee is the northern portion of the Holy Land, divided into Upper and Lower Galilee. It was called Galilee of the Gentiles, because possessed by Gentiles, with Jews interspersed among them, and because it bordered on Gentile nations. Our Saviour was surnamed Galilean, because he was brought up at Nazareth, a city of Galilee. His disciples were generally called Galileans, because the apostles were of Galilee.

Palestine, as a part of the Turkish empire, is governed by the Pachas of Acre and Damascus.

The present mixed population of the country consists of Turks, Syrians, Bedouin Arabs, Jews, Latin, Greek, and Armenian Christians, Copts, and Druses. The Turks in Palestine, as elsewhere throughout the empire, occupy all the civil and military posts. Greeks form a very numerous part of the population. A considerable number of monks, of different churches and orders, still reside in the Holy Land, and almost every town contains at least one convent. The country districts are, to a great extent, filled with Nomadic Arabs.

The geographical aspect of Palestine is not less diversified than the appearance of its motley population. The fertility of the country, at the present time, is not to be compared with its former state, owing to the indolence of the inhabitants, their vassalage, and their perpetual wars. Some writers have represented the country as barren, but this must be understood in reference to the mountainous districts around Jerusalem. An Oriental's ideas of fertility differ materially from ours; for to him plantations of figs, vines, and olives, with which the limestone rocks of Judea were once covered, would suggest the same associations of plenty and opulence that are called up in the mind of an American by rich tracts of corn land. The land of Canaan is described as flowing with milk and honey, and it still answers to this description, for it contains extensive pasture lands, of the richest quality, and the rocky country is covered with aromatic plants, yielding to the wild bees, which hive in the hollows of the rocks, such abundance of honey as to supply the poorer classes with an article of food.

CHAPTER VIII.

Jerusalem—Streets and Houses—Church of the Holy Sepulchre—Pilgrims—Sacred Slab—Sepulchre—Small Chapels of the Copts, &c.—Absurd Traditions—Chapel of the Cross, &c.—Mount of Crucifixion—Ridiculous Ceremonies—Pool of Bethesda—Via Dolorosa—Martyrdom of Stephen—Turks' Cemetery—Tomb of Absalom—Jehoshaphat—St. James—Zechariah—Tomb of the Virgin—Gethsemane—Mount of Olives—Mount Moriah—Temple—Mosque of Omar—Pool of Siloam—Aceldama—Mount Zion—Tomb of David—Armenian Convent—Hall of Caiaphas—Sepulchre of the Kings of Judah—Remains of the Ancient Wall—Jews' Place of Prayer—Lunatic—Worship with the Episcopal Bishop—His New Church—Baptism.

JERUSALEM has been called by different names, Jerusalem, Jebus, Salem, Jebusalem, Solyma, Jerosolyma, Jebusehalaim, Jerusehelem, and, by the Turks, El Cod. After God had declared his choice of Jerusalem for the building of a temple, it was considered the metropolis of the Jewish nation. This place was subdued first by the Judges, afterwards under David. I do not know that a minute account of the history of Jerusalem would be particularly interesting in this place. It had passed through many changes, until, A. D. 70, Titus besieged the city, and burnt it. After the ruin of the temple, the Christians built a magnificent church in the city, and the Turks, becoming masters of the place, Omar, one of their caliphs, built a mosque.

The city occupies several limestone hills, and is surrounded by yet higher elevations, from which those occupied by the city are separated by deep ravines. Its form is nearly quadrangular, the valley of Jehoshaphat on the east; on the west is the valley of the son of Hinnom, connecting with the valley of Jehoshaphat nearly half a mile from the southeast corner of the city wall. Its present population is about twenty thousand.

The morning after our arrival, we set out, with a guide, to visit some of the interesting objects of this deeply interesting city. As we walked along the streets, they appeared very rough and uneven. They are narrow, not being more than eight or ten feet wide. The sidewalks, if such they may be termed, are raised about one or two feet above the narrow

track intended for the passage of animals, and are paved without any regard to comfort and convenience. The stones are, many of them, large, and project higher than those around them, thus rendering it dangerous, unless one has the eye constantly on the ground. The centre of the street is nothing more than a mere gutter, and meeting a loaded animal, one is liable to be brushed with its load as it passes. The houses are generally constructed of stone, the lower story consisting of arches, which are used for kitchens, stables, &c., and are usually very filthy; the upper stories are occupied by the family. They have but few, and sometimes no windows on the street, the light being admitted through the open court, around which many of the houses are built. Very often both sides of a street are occupied by a dwelling, the parts being connected by arches across the street, giving the street a dark and gloomy appearance. The inhabitants seem indifferent to the condition of their houses, permitting them to remain in a decaying state, which renders them very uncomfortable.

We first went to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre. The first sight which attracted our gaze, upon our arrival in front of the building, was a crowd of ragged, dirty, filthy beings, consisting of men, women, and children, all dealers in beads, crucifixes, and relics. Among the most conspicuous were the Christians of Bethlehem, with images of the Saviour, and a host of saints, made of pearl, and in all kinds of fantastical shapes and forms.

The Church of the Holy Sepulchre is a large and unsightly edifice. It is very irregular in its form, which may be accounted for upon the supposition that, in its plan and construction, an effort was made to include within its walls every thing pertaining to the crucifixion and resurrection of the Saviour. It is at least three hundred feet in length, but very irregular in depth. It has two wings in front, which form the court.

The governor of the city keeps the keys of the church, which is opened only at stated hours, with the consent of the three convents, which send their respective dragomen to be present at the opening. A Turk guards the door. We found the court thronged with pilgrims and other visitors besides ourselves, waiting for the door to be opened. In the meantime, many of the pilgrims were devoutly engaged in kissing the marble columns which stand on each side of the door, making their lips smack in the most gracious manner. They commenced by saluting, first, the two columns on the right, then the door itself, and next the two columns on the left of

the door, following one another in quick succession. This ceremony was kept up until the door was opened, when the eager throng rushed in, pell-mell, in the utmost disorder and confusion, manifesting any thing but reverence in their demeanour.

The first object presented in the interior, was a marble slab, on which, it is said, the body of the Saviour was laid to be washed and prepared for burial. It is surmounted by a low iron railing, and over it are suspended several lamps, and at each end three large wax candles. Around this slab, the pilgrims in rotation kneeled, sealing their devotions with a sacred kiss. The monks in attendance assert, that this slab is not the real stone on which the body was laid, but is a mere covering to the real one which is concealed beneath, and which is too sacred a relic for mortals to touch or see!

We passed on through this large building, until we came to what is called the Sepulchre, or Tomb, in which, it is said, the sacred body was laid, the Tomb of Joseph of Arimathea. This is situated directly under the large dome. Sixteen beautiful columns, supporting a gallery, surround a neat building about twenty feet long and twelve high, the front, square; the back, circular: within this is the sepulchre. At the door stands a block of marble, which the monks point to as the seat occupied by the angel who announced the resurrection of the Lord. "And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from Heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said to the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay." (Matt. xxviii.)

At this spot we had to take off our shoes, in order to approach the holy place. The entrance into the sepulchre is low and narrow, and we had to stoop as we entered. In the first chamber was the stone which we were told had closed the mouth of the sepulchre; it was a very handsomely polished square block of marble. From this we passed on to the inner room or chamber, the most sacred place. I was rather surprised to see a marble sarcophagus, having a lid of the same, instead of the sepulchre *hewn out of the rock*. It is about six feet long, occupies a considerable portion of the small chamber, and leaves but little space for half a dozen visitors or pilgrims to stand around it. Here are kept a

large number of lamps continually burning. Here stood a long-bearded monk with a plate in his hand to receive contributions, which we, of course, did not disregard. As I placed my contribution on the plate, the monk took my hand and sprinkled the palm with holy water. I do not know how *holy* it might be; but it was pleasantly perfumed.

Returning from the interior of the sepulchre, we were shown at the west end several small chapels, where the Copts, Abyssinians, and Syrians, perform their devotional ceremonies at the various festivals. On the east, the Greek convent have their chapel. In the centre of this is a low pillar of marble, which superstition points out as the very spot from which the body of our first parent Adam was formed! On the left is a row of doors, one of which leads to the prison, in which, it is said, Christ was confined before they led him out to be crucified. And in front of the door of the chapel, is a stone, on which, it is affirmed, he was placed when in the stocks, an occurrence in the history of his sufferings which the sacred writers must have forgotten to record!! The Latin chapel is called the Chapel of Apparition, where Christ appeared to Mary. "But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the sepulchre, and seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. Jesus saith unto her, Mary! She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master!" (John xx.) Within this chapel is the pillar to which, they say, our Saviour was bound when he was scourged! "And when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified." (Matt. xxvii.) Then they have a chapel where they say the soldier retired to repent, after he had struck the spear into the Redeemer's side! "They shall look on him whom they have pierced." (John xix.) Then another, where the soldiers divided his raiment and cast lots for his vesture. "Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and

also his coat : now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it whose it shall be : that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots." (John xix.)

Descending twenty-eight marble steps, we entered the Chapel of the Cross, a large chamber, badly lighted by lamps : four columns support the roof ; on the right of the altar is a seat, which, they told us, the Empress Helena occupied, when she watched the operations of the workmen digging below to find the cross, of the location of which she had been informed in a dream. Then descending another flight of steps, we came to a second chamber, hung with tapestry and lighted with lamps, where we were shown a marble slab, having on it the figure of a cross, which, they say, covered the pit where the real cross was found ! In another chapel, they pointed out to us the very identical stone, under the altar, and protected by an iron railing, on which the Saviour sat when crowned with thorns ! " And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, and said, Hail, King of the Jews ! And they smote him with their hands." (John xix.)

We reached the Mount of Crucifixion by ascending twenty-two steps cut in the rock. It is only eighteen or twenty feet across the top. The chapel is paved with marble, and hung around with tapestry, and lighted with lamps. At one end is an altar, under which is a circular plate of silver, having a hole in the centre, showing the place where, they affirm, rested the foot of the cross. On each side is another hole, showing where the crosses of the two thieves stood : " And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha ; where they crucified him, and two others with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst." (John xix.) Near this place, the monks showed us a fissure in a rock, covered over with silk upon brass bars, which they said was rent asunder when the Saviour suffered : " Jesus, when he had again cried with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom ; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent." (Matt. xxvii.) Without, by any means, admitting the accuracy of all that was told us in regard to the localities of the solemn events recorded in the Word of God, and without giving credence

to the idle and silly stories respecting many doubtful things which were told us; still, I felt disposed to ask myself, with deep emotions and solemnity of feeling, Is this really the spot where the Son of God endured the agonizing death of the cross? Did he here send up that affecting prayer for his enemies and murderers, "Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do!" (Luke xxiii.) Was it here that he pardoned and received the penitent malefactor? "And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Verily, I say unto thee, to-day shalt thou be with me in paradise." (Luke xxiii.) Was it here that he cried out in the extremity of his bitter sufferings, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?" (Matt. xxvii.) And when all was done, and the bitter cup drank to its very dregs, "It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost!" (John xix.)

The ridiculous mummary of the Easter holidays which are annually acted in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, I had not an opportunity of witnessing; having left Jerusalem previous to that time. But I was informed, that the Catholics prepare an image of a man crowned with thorns and nailed to a cross, which they carry in procession to all the places which commemorate the various sad events which preceded and followed the crucifixion; in succession, to the Altar of Flagellation, the Prison, the Division of the Saviour's Garments, and to Calvary, where in all the forms of ceremony, the cross is erected and permitted to stand a reasonable time, when the body is taken down and placed in the Holy Sepulchre. And the resurrection is likewise celebrated in due form by the Greeks, during the exercises of which the priests and monks entertain the credulous multitude with a display of many ridiculous tricks and pious frauds.

We next visited the Pool of Bethesda, noted by tradition as the place where David witnessed Bathsheba bathing, (2 Sam. xi.,) and where the impotent man lay under one of the five porches, waiting for the descending angel to move the waters; but who was miraculously healed by the Saviour commanding him to take up his bed and walk; as described by the unerring pen of inspiration: "The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool; but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked." (John v.) We found the pool about fifty feet deep, perfectly dry, and partly

filled up with rubbish. It must have been formerly supplied with water by an aqueduct.

We passed under the arch called *Ecce Homo*, in which is the window from which the Roman judge exclaimed to the hard-hearted Jews, "Behold the man!" "Pilate, therefore, went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate saith unto them, Behold the man! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him." (John xix.) Next we passed along the Via Dolorosa, the way, as it is affirmed, the Saviour travelled from the Judgment Hall of Pilate to Calvary's summit. They pointed out to us the very spot where Simon was compelled to take up the cross, after Christ had fainted under the load; also three stones on which the Saviour sat to rest when overcome with fatigue! "And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus." (Luke xxiii.)

They pointed out to us the house of Simon, the Pharisee, in which Mary Magdalene made confession of her sins! also the dwelling of Mary, Mark's mother! and the house of Lazarus, and that of Dives! "And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torment, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." (Luke xvi.) The folly of pretending to point out such localities, especially such as belong to mere parables, the characters of which never existed in real life, is too absurd. They are referred to here, merely to give the reader a correct impression of the sayings and doings of the superstitious monks of modern Jerusalem.

We passed out of the city through the gate of St. Stephen, for the purpose of examining all that we might find interesting in that direction. Not far from the bridge which crosses the brook Kedron, we were shown the spot where the Martyr Stephen was stoned to death, when the garments of his murderers were laid down at the feet of Saul. The gate bearing the name of the martyr is supposed to have been so called from this sad event occurring in its vicinity. "When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of

Man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep." (Acts vii.)

We entered, previously, the Turks' Cemetery, which occupies a level piece of ground on the left, between the city and the valley of Jehoshaphat. The monuments are mostly plain masonry composed of stones, and sometimes of earth. Some few of the graves are adorned by small marble slabs. This is a place of much resort, especially for the women and children, many of whom were running about, engaged in various pastimes or chanting over the dead. From this place we went down towards the brook Kedron and the valley of Jehoshaphat. Here we saw the tombs of Absalom, Zechariah, and Jehoshaphat, and an immense number of plain Hebrew tombs. The Tomb of Absalom is a pillar twenty-two feet square, standing in an area excavated in the rock. Its form is cubic, the height being about equal to its breadth. It is surrounded by sixteen columns, four on each side. Two courses of hewn stone surmount the shaft, and above these rises a sort of circular cone, about fifteen feet in height. Behind the Tomb of Absalom is that of Jehoshaphat. It is a grotto under the mountain, but the entrance is filled with rubbish. Next is that of St. James, which is likewise a grotto. The entrance is a portal, at least twenty feet above the bases of the other tombs. Next is the Tomb of Zechariah, which is somewhat similar to that of Absalom, but not so high.

The Jews' Cemetery is near the Tomb of Zechariah, is very large, and is covered with thousands of tombs of a plain and humble appearance. The monuments are all very similar to one another, and consist, for the most part, of plain, heavy blocks of limestone, covered with inscriptions in Hebrew, and appear to be of ancient construction. The Jews are all desirous of being buried here in this ancient cemetery of their fathers, and seem to linger about its precincts with an attachment that is truly wonderful.

Next we were shown the tomb of the Virgin Mary. We passed through a large marble doorway, and after descending some steps, which led us into a church excavated in the

solid rock, from which we passed by a flight of marble steps, we entered the chamber, on the right of which, in a recess, was the tomb of the Virgin, with an altar over it, and a painting representing her death-bed scene, with the Saviour standing over her, as a dutiful son, waiting for her blessing!

That hallowed spot, the Garden of Gethsemane, is situated at the foot of the hill, upon the edge of the valley of Jehoshaphat, and below the Mount of Olives. It is surrounded by a rude stone wall, and appears to contain about an acre of ground. Every circumstance seems to indicate this as the locality of Gethsemane, although it was doubtless formerly a larger enclosure. Eight olive trees are standing in this place, very ancient in their appearance, one of which the monks assert is the identical tree under which the Saviour was betrayed by Judas. Here I procured a branch from this venerable tree, to take home with me to the United States. A short distance outside the garden, a stone is pointed out, marking the place where the suffering Saviour endured his agony. This garden will always be viewed by the Christian as a spot hallowed by some of the most mournful events in the history of his suffering Redeemer. Hither he often resorted with his little band to pray and hold converse with his Father in Heaven. Hither he retired from the last supper, after instituting the sacred feast of remembrance, when he "began to be sorrowful and very heavy," telling his disciples, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." (Matt. xxvi.) Here he prayed that heart-rending prayer, "Oh my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me." (Matt. xxvi.) Here he wrestled with the powers of darkness, enduring the wrath of Heaven due to the sins of Adam's apostate race; "and being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was, as it were, great drops of blood falling down to the ground." (Luke xxii.) Here he was betrayed by the mercenary Judas, into the hands of his enemies; and hence he was dragged away to the bar of an earthly judge, to be "crowned with thorns," mocked by an insulting rabble, deserted by his disciples, lacerated by cruel scourging; and, though innocent, harmless, holy, yet to be condemned to die the lingering, excruciating, humiliating death of a common malefactor, merely to gratify the vengeance, and satiate the malice of an infuriated, lawless mob, thirsting for his blood. Yet, in that mysterious providence, expiation was made for sin, redemption purchased by his blood, and salvation obtained for a world sinking down into the darkness of eternal death. Who would not desire to be "able to comprehend,

with all saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that they may be filled with all the fulness of God." (Eph. iii.)

From the Garden of Gethsemane we ascended the Mount of Olives. This is a range of four mountains, whose summits are of different heights. The one fixed upon as the place whence our Redeemer ascended to Heaven, is the highest, and rises directly from the Garden of Gethsemane. A ruined monastery is about half-way up this mountain, which the monks assert, marks the spot where the Lord Jesus sat when he predicted the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem, and when he wept over the city, expressing that sympathetic exclamation, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. (Matt. xxiii.)

This mountain was once covered with a dense growth of olive trees. It is now but scantily covered with this hardy and long-lived tree, from one of which, near the top, I obtained a branch. Here are also some pomegranates and fig trees. We soon arrived at the summit, where the Ascension is said to have occurred. The view from this place is indeed the most beautiful and enchanting, embracing so many interesting objects; the Garden of Gethsemane, the valley of Jehoshaphat, the city of Jerusalem, the plains of Jericho, the valley of the Jordan, and the Dead Sea. On the summit stands an Arab village, in which is a small building of octagonal form, which we were told stands directly over the spot whence the Saviour made his ascension to Heaven, in the presence of his assembled and astonished disciples. The monks showed us a print of a man's foot in a rock, which they affirm was made by Christ himself. The print we distinctly saw, without determining whether it was made by the monks themselves, or was one of the pious frauds of the Empress Helena, who, it is said, made the discovery.

On the side of this mountain our blessed Lord, with his disciples, spent many hours in prayer; here he gave them the principal lessons of heavenly instruction which fell from his gracious lips; here he discoursed with them so freely respecting the great objects of his mission to earth, giving them, from time to time, those glowing descriptions of the spiritual kingdom he came to establish among the sons of men; here

he often alluded to the dark and trying scenes of his final sufferings and bitter agonies, through which he was to pass to the cross, to death, and the grave; here he instructed their ignorance, removed their rising doubts, dissipated their gloomy fears, inspired their hopes, confirmed their faith, instilled their joys, and raised their affections from earth to Heaven. Here they had the last glimpse of their departing, ascending Lord. "And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward Heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into Heaven? This same Jesus which is taken up from you into Heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into Heaven." (Acts i.) "And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God." (Luke xxiv.)

From the Mount of Olives I had a distinct view of Mount Moriah, and of the Mosque of Omar, which occupies the site of the Temple of Solomon. I preferred the place where we stood, for a view of these objects, to the top of the governor's house, although the latter place was much nearer. The summit of Mount Moriah has always been considered holy ground. It is remarkable, as the scene of many deeply interesting events. The area of the Harem, which was once the site of the magnificent Temple of Solomon, now contains the Mosque of Omar. Christians are not permitted to enter this sacred enclosure, and must be content with a view from the outside. The grounds are beautifully laid out in orange, cypress and olive trees, among which the Mohammedans of both sexes were promenading in large companies. The mosque was built in the seventh century, by the Caliph Omar, and is a magnificent structure. It stands upon an elevated platform, which is reached by steps. The form of the building is an octagon, each side being, as is said, sixty feet in length. A splendid dome surmounts the mosque. The exterior of this noble structure is of white marble. The upper part is faced with tiles of various colours, yellow, green, blue, and white. The porch is lofty, supported by columns, and is surmounted by a dome. The whole appearance of the building is grand and imposing in the extreme.

From the entire enclosure of the harem all Christians, as has already been observed, are excluded, and that upon pain of death. I once ventured to approach one of the entrances, intending to obtain merely a glimpse of the court around the

mosque, notwithstanding the remonstrances of my companions. I went so near as to succeed in part in the object I had in view, before I was discovered and ordered back by the Turkish soldiers on guard. It is said, that an entrance is to be found from the exterior wall to the vast subterranean chambers which, it is well known, extend under a large portion of the area of the harem, where a number of massive columns support heavy arches of masonry. But this entrance we did not attempt to find, knowing that it would be attended with considerable peril, as the Turks are constantly on the alert to watch, with the greatest vigilance, every suspicious movement on the part of Christians.

We paid a visit to the Pool of Siloam, which comes from the foot of Mount Zion, from a small artificial basin, and flows into a large reservoir, about twenty feet deep, having but little water at the bottom. From this reservoir it flows, in a beautiful, though small stream, into the brook Kedron. To this pool Christ sent the blind man to wash. "When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is, by interpretation, sent.) He went his way, therefore, and washed, and came seeing." (John ix.) We, as well as the numerous pilgrims around us, washed our eyes in the stream.

In the course of our walks around Jerusalem, we passed by the great tree under which, tradition affirms, that the prophet Isaiah was sawn asunder. A large pile of stones surrounds its base. Thence we passed to Aceldama, the Field of Blood. Here we saw an immense number of tombs, both in the valley and on the side of the mountain, but none in the level part of the field itself. This field was purchased with the thirty pieces of silver which the traitor Judas received for betraying his Lord and Master, and which he cast away at the feet of the chief priests and elders, when, harrowed by remorse for his wicked deed, he acknowledged his crime, and went and hanged himself. "Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? See thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of

blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore the field was called the field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value, and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me." (Matt. xxvii.)

We ascended to the summit of Mount Zion, and as near the Turkish mosque that covers the Tomb of David as Christian dogs are allowed to approach. This mosque is an ancient church, in the upper story of which, tradition asserts, the last passover was celebrated by Christ and the apostles; and a recess in the wall is pointed out as the place occupied by Christ as a seat on the memorable occasion. All this, as it regards locality, is doubtful, yet the record of the Bible is true. "And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; for this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." (Matt. xxvi.) "This do in remembrance of me." (Luke xxii.)

We returned to the city by the gate of Zion, and visited the Armenian Convent. This convent, or at least its chapel, is probably not surpassed for beauty and riches. It appears to be almost lined with gold. This convent is said to occupy the site, and to embrace a part of the remains of the house of Caiaphas. Hither Christ was taken first, after his apprehension in the garden, and was kept in prison here before Pilate passed sentence upon him. "And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ. Who is he that smote thee?" (Matt. xxvi.) The spot is shown here where Peter stood when he cowardly denied his master, and also the place where the cock crew! "Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out and wept bitterly." (Matt. xxvi.) Under the altar of the church is exhibited the stone which closed the mouth of the holy sepulchre. Thus they have in Jerusalem alone no less than two

stones, which they affirm closed the mouth of the sepulchre! From the convent we passed through the Jews' quarter, a dirty, filthy place. These Jews are a much more handsome people than the Turks or Arabs.

About half a mile outside the Damascus gate, is the Sepulchre of the Kings of Judah. This sepulchre is an excavation in the solid limestone rock, and the entrance is under a small arch. On entering is a large portico on the left; at the end is a hole, so filled up with rubbish as to render access to the interior very difficult, and which conducts to a chamber twenty feet square. In this chamber are three doors, opening into three smaller chambers, which constitute the depositories for the dead. In each of these are niches for the reception of sarcophagi. The fragments of sarcophagi scattered through these inner chambers are covered with a great many rich ornaments, carved upon the marble. One of the doors, which was lying on the ground, had been cut from the solid rock, and turned on its sockets without having been removed from its first place.

Some remains of the ancient wall of Jerusalem may be seen, by passing out of the gate of St. Stephen, and turning to the right, towards the southeast corner of the city. Here, in the wall of the Harem, as the area is now called which formerly contained the Temple, are immense blocks of stone, composing the foundation of the old wall. They are about twenty feet long, and between three and four high. In one place sixteen courses may be counted, rising in height at least fifty or sixty feet. Their want of similarity to the other portions of the wall, built by the Turks and others, is conclusive evidence of their antiquity.

A portion of the ancient bridge which connected the Temple with Mount Zion, may also be seen in the western wall of the Harem. It consists of the fragments of an arch, projecting from the wall, and gives the clearest evidence of having belonged to that ancient structure.

The Jews have an open space allotted them, near the wall, where they assemble on Fridays, and occasionally, in small numbers, on other days, to wail and pray over the desolations of their temple and city. This open place is paved with flags, and the Jews keep them well swept and clean. When they approach it, they take off their shoes, in token of their great reverence for the place. How strikingly is thus fulfilled that declaration of the pious Psalmist, "If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning. If I do not re-

member thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy." (Psalm cxxxvii.)

Many places in and about Jerusalem I did not visit; such as Peter's prison, where the iron gate opened of itself; the spot where Christ appeared to the women after his resurrection; the place where he taught the disciples the Lord's prayer; the place where Judas hanged himself; and the localities of many other places and occurrences mentioned in the Scriptures. I had not credulity sufficient in the Catholics' stories concerning those localities, and as I had visited all the prominent objects and places of interest, I concluded to let the rest pass unnoticed.

One day, as our company were passing along the street, we encountered a wretched lunatic, hobbling along with a hatchet in his hand, almost naked, frothing at the mouth, and making a strange noise, which sounded neither like a human voice, nor that of a brute animal. He reminded me of the poor objects out of whom Christ cast devils, in the days of his public ministrations on earth. Some of our party proposed retreating from the narrow and confined street; but the poor creature passed us several times without attempting to molest any one, and we kept on our way.

On a Sabbath, while in Jerusalem, we went to worship with the English bishop recently located in the city by the British Government, who had sent us a special invitation. We found a small company, consisting of the bishop's family, the English consul, who, with our party, made in all about twelve or fifteen persons. A converted Jew preached in rather broken English. They were about erecting a church in the city, on the site, it was said, where the house of Mark had stood, and where Christ had appeared to the women after his resurrection. They had commenced digging for the foundations, and, although they had gone some considerable depth, say ten or twelve feet below the surface, yet they had not found sufficient solidity to enable them to commence building. In the excavations they had found several pieces of marble, which they intended to send to the British Museum. It is evident that the foundations of ancient Jerusalem must be much enveloped in the ruins of the old buildings of the city.

In my excursions in and around Jerusalem, I have been led to notice the entire absence of any large or even ordinary streams of water. And I have observed, from the books of other travellers, notice of the same fact. The brook Kedron is the only running stream near the city, or within any rea-

sonable distance, and that is a very small one, and nearly dry the greater portion of the year. It was nearly dry during my stay in the city and vicinity, although that was termed a portion of the wet season. In the city the inhabitants depend upon collecting rain-water in cisterns for culinary purposes. And, throughout the country generally, the only dependance is upon cisterns and wells for a supply of water for all purposes. Even springs are remarkably scarce. No one can travel through Palestine without noticing this feature in the face of the country. And every appearance indicates that this has undoubtedly always been the case. Noticing this fact, led me to contemplate the mode of baptism which must have been necessarily practised by the apostles and primitive Christians; and I am unavoidably constrained to believe that the mode practised by them never could have been immersion. Jordan was too remote to make that stream the place for all baptismal services, although it may be that some were baptized at that river. The converts of the day of Pentecost certainly were not taken to the banks of the distant Jordan for baptism. It is more than probable that the poor, despised and persecuted followers of Jesus of Nazareth would not be allowed access to the private baths of the rich, nor to the public reservoirs in and about the city; for they would have been driven away for attempting to pollute those sacred places, as Paul was driven out of the Temple after he professed Christianity. Whilst, therefore, I sincerely respect the opinions of those denominations who practise immersion for baptism, my own mind is strongly confirmed in the opinion that the primitive Christians, in and near Jerusalem, never could have practised immersion.

CHAPTER IX.

Excursion to the Jordan—Bethany—Tomb of Lazarus—Mount of Temptation—Jericho—Tower—Elisha's Fountain—Jordan—Events on the Banks—The Dead Sea—Buoyancy of the Water—Sodom and Gomorrah—Santa Saba—Bethlehem—Convent of the Nativity—Plains of Bethlehem—Rachel's Tomb—Monastery of St. Elias—Return to Jerusalem—Oppression of the Governor—Successful Audience—Pilgrim's Certificate.

WE concluded to visit the river Jordan and the Dead Sea ; an excursion which is considered one of the most dangerous in the Holy Land, on account of the wild character of the Arabs who infest those regions. By the advice of the English consul, we procured the services of a Bedouin Sheik, who was said to possess great influence over the Arabs occupying that part of the country. This man brought with him eleven of his men, as a guard, all well armed, and horses for ourselves and luggage. He was accustomed to this business, and his success in obtaining constant employment for himself and men, in conducting travellers, depended upon the safety and protection which his arms and influence afforded.

We passed out of St. Stephen's Gate, crossed the brook Kedron and the valley of Jehoshaphat, wound around the base of the Mount of Olives, and entered the road leading to Bethany, Jericho, and the Jordan. After about an hour's ride, we came to a ruined Arab village, once the Bethany of the New Testament. Here they pretended to show travellers the house of Mary and Martha, and their brother Lazarus, where dwelt that interesting family whose society the Saviour and his disciples so frequently sought. The barren fig-tree, cursed by our Lord ; a fountain enclosed with marble, from which the Saviour and his disciples often drank ; and the identical tomb of Lazarus, are all shown in this vicinity ! This tomb is a large excavation in the solid rock. After descending a flight of some ten or twelve steps, we reached the sepulchral chamber. It was here, (supposing the locality to be correct, which is of but little importance,) that Jesus, in the sympathies of his tender heart, wept over the grave of

Lazarus, and displayed the power and glory of his Godhead, in raising him from the chambers of the sleeping dead. (John xi.) It was one of these sisters, Mary, who, on a subsequent occasion, anointed the feet of Jesus with a pound of costly ointment, and wiped them with her hair, filling the house with the sweet and precious odour. (John xii.) It was somewhere in the vicinity of Bethany, that the Saviour cried, "Now is my soul troubled: and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify thy name. Then came a voice from Heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again:" which voice the people took for thunder, others for the voice of an angel. (John xii.) It was from this vicinity that the disciples, in obedience to their Lord's command, obtained the colt, on which man had never yet sat, and on which Christ rode so triumphantly into Jerusalem; "And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strewed them in the way: and they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna: Blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord: Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest." (Mark xi.)

We saw nothing in this place very interesting; and after satisfying, or rather attempting to satisfy, the importunity of the Arab boys after bucksheesh, for holding our horses a few moments at the tomb, we pursued our course towards the plains of Jericho. We were soon among the wild and rugged scenery of the mountains, winding our way *down to Jericho*, termed by Moses, *the city of palm trees*. The road is a continual descent all the way; hence the expression so frequently used in the Scriptures, *down to Jericho*. The whole route is dreary and desolate in the extreme, and is well suited as the scene of the parable of the good Samaritan, who so benevolently aided the poor man who had fallen among thieves. (Luke x.) Passing along this dreary road, we came near to the mountain where, it is said, our Saviour passed the season of fasting and temptation, the sides of which were pierced with doors of hermits' cells. (Luke iv.) We continued descending until, near the base of the mountain, we passed the remains of an ancient aqueduct and some other ruins, probably a part of ancient Jericho, and then approached the plains of Jordan. These plains are fertile, and well watered, but for the most part uncultivated. Here were low trees, or bushes, bearing what are called the apples of Sodom, two or three of which I plucked off and brought home with me. At about 5 P. M. we arrived at Jericho, and pitched our tents on

the plain. As night approached, our sheik built several fires at different distances, for the purpose, as he informed us, of deceiving the numerous robbers in the mountains in regard to our strength and numbers. He kept watch all night, and no one disturbed our camp. Yet, about four days previous to our arrival, a company of English gentlemen, who had encamped on the same spot, were attacked in the night by a band of Bedouin Arabs, who extorted a large ransom from them in lieu of the booty then in their power.

Jericho was the first city in Canaan taken by Joshua. Here the spies sent by him were received and secreted by Rahab, for which act she and her family were spared in the general slaughter that followed the capture of the city. Joshua having received God's command to besiege Jericho ; soon after his passage over Jordan, he laid siege to the place, took it, and burned it to the ground, consecrating all the gold, silver, and brass to the Lord's treasury. Then Joshua said, "Cursed be the man before the Lord, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho : he shall lay the foundation thereof in his first-born, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it." (Josh. vi.) Hiel, of Bethel, about five hundred and thirty-seven years afterwards, undertook to rebuild it, and lost his eldest son, Abiram, while laying the foundations, and his youngest son, Segub, when he hung up the gates. However, we are not to imagine that no city of Jericho existed until the time of Hiel ; for a city of palm trees, probably the same as Jericho, existed under the Judges. David's ambassadors, who had been insulted by the Ammonites, resided at Jericho until their beards were again grown. Josephus distinguishes these two places, when he says, that in his time, near ancient Jericho, which was destroyed by Joshua, was a fountain which abounded with water. But after Hiel of Bethel had rebuilt old Jericho, no one scrupled to dwell in the new city. Herod built a very beautiful palace at Jericho. For a long time Jericho was the second city of Judea, but its site, marked by a high square tower, is all that is now known of its former greatness. About eighteen months previous to our arrival, Jericho consisted of some fifty or sixty Arab houses, (or rather huts built of stone roughly piled up on three sides, having the front and top open, or merely covered with bushes,) which were inhabited by robbers, who had become so bold as to attack and rob the Pacha of Egypt's soldiers ; in consequence of which daring deed, the Pacha sent his son, Ibrahim Pacha, by some termed the Bull-dog of the East, who entirely destroyed their village, and dispersed the inhabitants.

We ascended to the top of the tower, and obtained an extensive view of the plains of Jericho; up the river Jordan for some fifteen or twenty miles, until the mountains on each side seemed to meet; and of the Dead Sea, as far as the eye could reach. We visited likewise the miraculous fountain of Elisha, which is enclosed in a handsome marble basin, from which streams flow through the plains of Jericho. This is said to be the fountain into which the prophet, at the request of the men of Jericho, cast salt and healed the water. I tasted of the water; it was rather warm and brackish, as if Elisha's salt had not been entirely dissolved. (2 Kings ii.)

At Jericho the Saviour wrought miracles, and abode in the house of Zaccheus. This man of little stature, who had to climb up into a sycamore tree to obtain a sight of the passing Saviour, possessed a generous soul; and when converted, exclaimed in the penitence of his heart, "Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold." (Luke xix.) And in this vicinity, "blind Bartimeus sat by the way-side begging," and crying out, as Jesus passed, "Jesus, Thou son of David, have mercy on me," whose prayer was heard, and whom mercy reached in the miraculous restoration of his long-lost vision. (Mark x.)

In the morning, our servants, tents and luggage were sent back to Jerusalem; we mounted and rode towards the hallowed Jordan, being distant about one mile and a half. As we approached the river, our sheik ordered us all to stop, until he could send one of his men to some eminence, to ascertain whether any robbers were to be seen in the vicinity. On his returning and reporting favourably, our sheik required us to form into single file, and follow him and his men; no one molested us, and we were soon on the banks of the river. The water was high, and somewhat muddy; yet I felt a strong inclination to bathe in the stream. Descending the banks for the purpose of undressing, I slipped on the slimy margin, and fell flat upon my back, to the great amusement of the whole party, who enjoyed a hearty laugh at my expense. My companions all endeavoured to dissuade me from my purpose, the sheik and Arabs joining them in strong remonstrances, all alleging, that they could not swim, and could render me no assistance in case of peril. I persisted, and the Arabs appeared so much alarmed for my safety as to be ready to take hold of me and deter me by force; but I went into the water and swam about for a short

time, to the amazement of all; the swiftness of the current carrying me rather farther than I had expected.

Jordan is the principal river which waters Palestine. It appears to be about one hundred feet broad at the place which we visited, and the banks about ten or twelve feet high. The whole of the plain, from the mountains of Judea on the west to those of Arabia on the east, may be termed the vale of Jordan, is about ten miles broad, and through the middle of this plain the river flows. The Jordan runs in another, still lower plain. Close thickets line the banks all along the edge of the stream, which are calculated to form ample shelter for wild beasts. The overflowing of the river is said to be in March, and is beautifully alluded to by the prophet, when he says, "Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan." (Jer. xlix.)

Vast multitudes of pilgrims, mostly of the Greek church, under the protection of the Turkish governor of Jerusalem, and a good military escort, annually visit the Jordan, for the purpose of bathing in its swelling flood, in the vain expectation of washing away their sins in its fancied sacred waters. But, what renders this river more interesting to the intelligent and devout reader of the Bible, is the association in the mind, of the many striking events which took place in its flowing stream, and upon its lofty banks. Here, "over right against Jericho," God magnified his glorious majesty before Joshua and all the people of Israel, in causing the waters of this rapid, and, at the time, swollen river, to stand up as a wall, opening a dry channel, through which the hosts of the Lord passed over as on dry ground. (Josh. iii.) Here the Baptist and forerunner of the Lord Jesus, assembled the vast multitudes, "Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan," (Matt. iii.) to whom he administered the baptism of repentance; and to whom he preached Christ in strong and sublime strains, when he declared, "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear; he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire: whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." (Matt. iii.) Here, when Jesus himself was baptized of John, "lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: and lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased." (Matt. iii.)

From the river Jordan we rode over plains of sand direct to the Dead Sea. Upon our arrival at the sea, I proposed trying the reported buoyancy of the water by a bath; but my companions strenuously objected, telling me, that I would experience a heating sensation on my skin which would last for several days. Upon my persisting to prepare for undressing, they informed me, that if I made the attempt they would not wait for me; and they actually rode off, thus compelling me to desist, or take the only alternative of being left alone. I then endeavoured to hire one of the Arabs to go in; but no price could tempt them to the undertaking. The water of this sea was as motionless as a lake of molten lead, appeared clear, and to the taste was extremely nauseous, resembling that of a mixture of Glauber salts and senna.

The Dead Sea, called also the Salt Sea, Sea of the Plain, Asphaltic Lake, the Lake Asphaltites, receives all the waters of the Jordan, the brooks Arnon and Jabbak, and others, from the neighbouring mountains. It is bounded at various points by ranges of high and barren mountains. Its extent has been variously estimated; but the probable length is about fifty miles, and its average breadth about eight miles. It has no visible issue, yet does not overflow, because the evaporation from its surface compensates for all its influxes. Ancient writers have ascribed extraordinary properties to the water of this lake; it has been stated, that fish will not live in it, and that birds, in attempting to skim over it, have been destroyed. But these statements are not wholly correct. It is true, that fish and other living creatures are not to be found in its waters; but birds have been frequently seen on its banks, skimming its surface in great numbers, to which I was myself also an eye-witness.

What is said, however, about the buoyancy of the waters of the Dead Sea, is certainly correct. The specific gravity of fresh water being 1000; that of the Dead Sea is 1,211. A person attempting to swim will find it very difficult to keep the limbs sufficiently immersed, as is abundantly established by the testimony of numerous travellers who have personally made the experiment. The body will float like a cork without any difficulty; and persons unable to swim have been known to *walk* in the water or float upon its surface with perfect safety over its greatest depths; and a horse, in swimming, unless constantly using his limbs, will be very apt to turn over on his side, as travellers have testified.

The southern shore of this sea abounds in nitre and sul-

phur, in considerable quantities of asphaltum, and other combustible materials; and it is generally admitted by travellers, that that part of the sea embraces the ancient sites of Sodom and Gomorrah. It was an easy thing, then, for the Almighty to employ such immense masses of inflammatory matter as abound in the immediate vicinity of the sites of those guilty cities, not only upon the surface of the mountains around, but in subterranean abundance under the very foundations of the houses, to execute his vengeance upon the workers of iniquity. The elements of destruction were already there, and the fire of heaven alone was wanting to ignite the mass. "Then the Lord rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the Lord out of heaven; and he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. And lo, the smoke of the country went up as the smoke of a furnace." (Gen. xix.)

We rode along the shore of the sea until we came to the mountains, which we ascended to their summit, from which we had an extended view over the Dead Sea. We then rode on over hill and dale, on our way to Santa Saba, passing shepherds and their flocks, and their villages, consisting of tents surrounding a hollow square, at one of which several of the inhabitants invited our sheik to partake in company with their own sheik of their hospitality, which invitation, after a long parley, was accepted. We crossed a rough, hilly country, descended a ravine, where the brook Kedron passes from Jerusalem to the Dead Sea, and finally reached the Greek Convent of Santa Saba. We were met at the gate by some of the inmates, and conducted down several flights of stone steps, when we came to a large room, well-furnished with carpets, a divan all around, &c. Here we were accommodated with a good supper, comfortable lodgings, and a good breakfast in the morning. We were better used here than at any other convent which we had visited. No special charge is made for accommodation at these convents, but donations are always expected from travellers; and as we had made a practice of paying according to our fare, we here felt bound to give the largest donation which we had any where tendered.

Santa Saba is evidently the largest of the Greek convents in Palestine. It consists of a succession of buildings, rising one from the other in terraces, on the side of a steep and lofty mountain, to its very top, somewhat like an amphitheatre. It is altogether a gigantic and imposing structure. The interior consists of a multitude of cells, chambers, stairways, and

halls of communication, together with an old and new church, and several chapels. The nucleus of this vast establishment is the cell said to have been occupied for many years by its founder, St. Saba. It is a rude and rough den in the natural rock; and tradition affirms, that when the saint first approached the cavern, he found a lion lying there, in all the majesty of the king of the forest. Upon his entrance into this cave, for the pious purpose of dedicating it to monastic vows, it is said that the lion rose and gently retired, yielding the preference to the saint and his devotions. The old church is a gloomy cavern, rather larger than the cells by which it is surrounded. The new church is a neat structure, built in modern style, and ornamented with many pictures of the saints. The chapels are nothing more than ancient cells fitted up for devotional purposes, and regarded by the monks as places of great sanctity. In one of these chapels, dedicated to John of Damascus, and in a grotto behind an iron grating, was a large pile of human skulls and bones, said to be the remains of some twelve or fourteen thousand hermits, slain by the 'Turks.

We left the convent for Bethlehem, travelling over a very rough and stony road, over hill and dale, and passing a number of excavations in the rocks, which had the appearance of being receptacles for rain-water. From an elevated position we had a fine prospect, and a delightful view of Jerusalem, Bethlehem, and the surrounding country. As we approached the town, we passed through a narrow valley of rich and fertile land, then commenced winding the hill on which Bethlehem stands, and entered the town near the convent. My party had rode on before me, and had entered the town, having the guide with them. I entered the street alone, and, not noticing the convent, passed on nearly through the town before I discovered my error. It was useless to inquire, as no one could understand my language, and I continued wandering about until an Arab boy approached me, saying something which I could not understand, and at the same time pointing in the direction of the convent. I followed him, and he took me directly to the place, where I found my company upon the point of sending in search of me.

Bethlehem is built upon a ridge considerably elevated. The town is not large, and the population has been variously estimated from three hundred to three thousand; the first much below the truth, and the latter estimate certainly much too high. The inhabitants all profess to be Christians, Ibrahim Pacha, during the insurrection of 1834, having expelled

the Mohammedan population. The houses are built of limestone; but many of them are in a ruinous state, and uninhabited. The streets are narrow and rough.

The Convent of the Nativity, as it is called, resembles a fortress more than a religious establishment. It was built by the Empress Helena, on the spot made sacred by the Saviour's birth; is a large and irregular edifice, but remains in an unfinished condition. The church would have been a most magnificent structure, had it been completed agreeably to the original intentions of its founder. The main body of the church appears to be used merely as a hall or passage to the chapels of the Catholics, Greeks, and Armenians. Under the Greek Chapel is the Grotto of the Nativity, which is reached by a flight of steps. It is an irregular apartment, highly decorated with marble, gold lamps, &c. Three altars are in the apartment, under one of which the precise spot of the nativity is marked by a large silver star set with precious stones. Around the star is the following Latin inscription: "Hic de Virgine Maria Jesus Christus natus est," here Jesus Christ was born of the Virgin Mary. Over this spot golden lamps are continually burning. At a short distance from the star, is the manger in which the new-born Jesus was placed. It is a block of white marble, is hollow, and is about four feet long, by about two deep. This splendid apartment, with all its gorgeous furniture, looks like any thing else than the rough stable and uncouth manger described in the Bible, as the first earthly residence of the meek and humble Son of God.

It is difficult at this late period to identify the precise spots where occurred so many interesting events, as are connected with the history of Bethlehem; yet no doubt need exist as it regards the identity of the site of the town itself. So that the mind of the Christian may delight to associate all those endearing recollections of events which here occurred, so momentous in themselves, and so full of thrilling interest to the whole world. "But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be Ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting." (Micah v.)

In a valley, about a mile from the town, the spot is pointed out in the plain, where the announcement was made by the angels to the shepherds, that a Saviour was born in Bethlehem. "Unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord." (Luke ii.) And over the

same plains, were heard the triumphant shout of the heavenly host, and their rapturous song of praise, when "suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host, praising God, and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good-will toward men." (Luke ii.)

Among other sacred relics, superstitiously revered and carefully preserved by the monks, is the withered hand of an infant, which they affirm belonged to one of the infants slain by the order of Herod, when that blood-thirsty tyrant aimed at the destruction of the infant Redeemer! They also exhibit a pile of skulls and bones, which they affirm to be the remains of the numerous innocents slain under the cruel edict of that monster in human form. "Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophēt, saying, In Rama was a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not." (Matt. ii.)

The well from which David's brave men procured water for the gratification of their leader, and at so much imminent peril to themselves, and which David afterwards poured out upon the ground, as an offering to the Lord, is pointed out in a valley north of the town, not far from the road leading to Jerusalem.

We left Bethlehem for Jerusalem. Descending the hill on which the town stands, we came to a narrow valley or ravine, and then ascending another hill, the road being merely a rough, stony path, the first object of interest which presented itself was Rachel's tomb. It is a large building, surmounted with a white dome, and contains a high oblong monument, built of brick and stuccoed. When Jacob was on his journey from Sychem to Hebron, Rachel died, and was buried near Bethlehem. (Gen. xxxv.) And this is about all we know concerning the matter; this may and may not be the spot where the remains were deposited. The next object of note was the Greek Monastery of St. Elias, which we reached in about an hour. It is a large stone building, and stands on an eminence, and commands a complete view of Bethlehem. A number of workmen were employed in making repairs. From this place to Jerusalem we had the broadest and best road of any over which we had travelled in all Palestine.

We entered Jerusalem by the Bethlehem Gate, and proceeded to our former lodgings in the Latin Convent. Here we were informed of two unfortunate Germans, who had just returned to Jerusalem, having been robbed but a few days be-

fore on the same route which we had just travelled from the Dead Sea to Bethlehem, and stripped of every thing to their very skin.

We again visited the church of the Holy Sepulchre, and all the interesting objects within its walls; the Garden of Gethsemane; the Mount of Olives, and every other spot of interest about the Holy City. On the Mount of Olives I lingered for a long time, and left it with great reluctance, my mind constantly dwelling upon the many events of interest which had there transpired.

The necessary arrangements being made, we prepared for our final departure from Jerusalem. But an unexpected difficulty occurred, attended with trouble and some delay. We had hired fifteen horses, and the necessary guides and drivers, to take our party and luggage to Beyrout, and had paid part of the price in advance, to enable the conductor to make the purchases requisite for the journey. But the tyrant of a Governor about this time needed horses to take himself and suite on a trip to the Dead Sea. Without scruple, our horses were pressed for the service, and, doubtless, according to custom in such cases, without the prospect of compensation to the owner. The owner refusing to give the horses up, was instantly cast into prison by the officers of government. His friends immediately informed us of what had occurred, and begged us, with tears, to try and effect his release. I requested that the keys of the stable should be given to me, declaring that I would not give them up even to the Sultan, the Governor's master. We made application to the English consul for his interference, who promptly sent his janizary to the Governor, with a complaint in our behalf; but without success. It was then recommended, that we should go in a body to the Governor, and present our complaint in person. Accordingly, we proceeded in company to the Governor's palace, said to be the same building occupied by Pontius Pilate. Some of our party were very cowardly on all occasions, and trembled at the very thought of approaching an Eastern tyrant, especially on business like that before us. To dissipate their foolish apprehensions, and stimulate them with courage, as well as to display my own prowess, (for they had taken the impression that I was imprudently bold and fool-hardy,) I exhibited my pistols, told them that they were well charged, and that if our application were refused, I would have the gratification of putting at least one petty tyrant out of the way of future harm. They, supposing me to be in earnest, manifested much alarm at my rashness, and begged

me not to think of such a rash act, assuring me, that it would only insure the immediate death of the whole party, insisted that they would go no further unless I would agree to relinquish my design. I promised, that to gratify them, I would not, at the present interview, make any attempt on the tyrant's life.

We found the Governor in a large audience chamber, seated on his splendid divan, and surrounded by many Turkish officers, and attended by numerous servants, some handing him coffee, others pipes with stems seven or eight feet long, and others again employed in arranging his cloak upon his shoulders, which he seemed purposely to let fall off as often as possible, as if merely to keep his many useless servants constantly in employment about something. He was a good-looking man; received us very graciously, directing us to be seated, and ordering coffee and pipes to be served us. After sipping coffee and smoking our pipes a while, the negotiation commenced, through interpreters in French and Arabic, and lasted for about an hour and a half. For some time the issue seemed doubtful, but finally we gained our point; an order was issued for the release of our guide and his horses, and we were pronounced "a fine set of English gentlemen."

We attributed our success to the fact of our being an English company, which was the case, excepting a French gentleman and myself. The Turkish Government, under which the Governor holds his office, and the Pacha of Egypt, had recently been at war. Had it not been for the interference of the British Government, it is generally supposed that the Pacha's arms would have completely demolished the Sultan. Besides, the Governor knew that we were bound for Constantinople, and he doubtless feared lest we might tell tales to the Sultan his master. We have here, in this occurrence, but a mere item in the oppressions which the people of the East are compelled to endure under the tyranny of their petty rulers.

Previously to our final departure from the convent, the superior handed each of us a certificate in Latin of our having faithfully performed the usual duties of good pilgrims to the holy city and sacred places adjacent. This was quite unexpected to us, not having so much as even heard of the practice of giving out such certificates. It is of no importance in itself, but as an item of curiosity to the reader, it is here inserted, with a translation.

“ IN DEI NOMINE, AMEN.

Omnibus, et singulis has presentes litteras inspecturis, lecturis, vel legi audituris fidem, notumque facimus, Nos infra-scripti, Custos Terræ Sanctæ, Dominum C. G. Ricketts, M. S., in suo itinere Jerusalem pervenisse die 8 Mart. 1842; inde subsequentibus diebus præcipua sanctuaria, in quibus mundi Salvator suum populum dilectum, imo et totius humani generis massam damnatam, a miserabili dæmonum potestate misericorditer salvavit; utpote Calvarium, ubi cruci affixus, devicta morte, cœli januas nobis aperuit; Sepulchrum, ubi sacrosantum ejus corpus reconditum triduo ante suam gloriosissimam resurrectionem quievit, ac tandem ea omnia sacra Palestinæ loca gressibus Domini, ac beatissimæ ejus Matris consecrata, a religiosis nostris, et peregrinis visitari solita, pie, ac devote visitasse.

In quorum fidem has manu nostra subscriptas et sigillo officii nostri munitas expediri mandavimus.

Datis Jerusalem, ex hoc nostro venerabili Conventu S. Salvatoris, die 14 Mart., 1842.



FR. CHERUBRIUS MC A CORA,
Terræ Sanctæ Custos.

De mandato rendmi in Christo Patris.

FR. JOANN. BEYSTITER A MUN,
Terræ Sanctæ Secretarius."

(*Translation.*)

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

To all and every one who shall inspect, read, or hear read, these our present letters :

We, the undersigned, Guardian of the Holy Land, make known and certify, that Sir C. G. Ricketts, arrived on his journey at Jerusalem 8th March, 1842; that for several days following he most piously and devoutly visited, in an especial manner, the sacred places, where the Saviour of the world, by his sufferings, mercifully delivered his own beloved people, and indeed the ruined mass of the human race, from the destructive power of the devil, viz.: Calvary, where, being affixed to the cross, and suffering death, he opened the gates of heaven to us; the Sepulchre, where his most sacred body lay reposing for three days before his glorious resurrection; and also all the holy places in Palestine consecrated by the footsteps of the Lord, and his most happy Mother, which are accustomed to be visited by our religious order, and strangers.

In testimony of which we have subscribed our own hand, and ordered the seal of our office to be affixed.

Given at Jerusalem, from this our venerable Convent of the Holy Saviour, 14th March, 1842.

Brother CHER. MC. A CORA,
Guardian of the Holy Land.

Given by command, in the private office of the father,
FR. J. BEYSTITER, A M.,
Secretary of the Holy Land.

CHAPTER X.

Departure from Jerusalem—Jacob's Well—Joseph's Tomb—Naplous, the ancient Schechem—Samaria—Prison of John the Baptist—Herod's Palace—Poor Accommodations—Mount Carmel—Gilboa—Hermon—Tabor—Nazareth—Church of the Annunciation—Joseph's Workshop—Synagogue—Pleasing Reflections—Cana of Galilee—Hot Springs—Tiberias—Sea of Tiberias—Magdala—Bethsaida—Chorazin—Genesareth—Capernaum—Reflections—Caipha—Visit to Mount Carmel—Plain of Jezreel—The Convent—St. Jean d'Acre—Bloody and Destructive Sieges—Solomon's Cisterns.

THE next morning we left Jerusalem, passing out at the Damascus Gate, and, as we rode on, I frequently turned in my saddle to take a last look of the receding city, and the many interesting objects in its immediate vicinity. During the day we passed many ancient ruins, of which we knew nothing, and in the evening arrived at an Arab village, where Andrew had procured a house for our night's accommodation, (or rather a stable, for it contained horses,) which proved to be a miserable place for lodging. We slept on a stone platform, raised some five or six feet above the ground, with our mattresses under us. We spent a very uncomfortable night. In the morning we ate our breakfast out of the town, on a rising piece of ground, surrounded by at least half of the inhabitants of the village, looking on with intense curiosity. After we had finished we gave them the remnants, for which they scrambled like so many dogs eager to catch a bone. Until noon we had a very rough road to travel, when we entered a valley of tolerably good land, where we saw many women and children picking tares out of the wheat-fields. We were shown, at a distance, the mountain where, it is said, Joshua commanded the sun to stand still, while the armies of Israel pursued the fleeing Amorites, whom the Lord had delivered into their hands. (Josh. x.)

We were desirous of visiting Jacob's Well, and for this purpose took two guides with us from Cowara. In an hour or two we were passing along the side of Mount Gerizim, on the top of which was the tomb of an Arab saint, surmounted by a white dome. We passed by a well on the side of the

mountain, and over some ancient ruins, and on the summit they brought us to what they called Jacob's Well. Near this place we saw some very extensive ruins, apparently of a large temple. Our party were divided in opinion respecting the identity of this well, principally because it was located on the top of the mountain, and difficult of access, when a good level road wound around its base. Our guides, however, asserted that they knew of no other, and strongly persisted in saying that this was generally considered the identical well of Jacob.

If this, then, was Jacob's Well, here sat the divine Saviour, resting from the fatigue of his journey, while his disciples had gone to Sychar to purchase meat, when the interesting conversation took place between him and the woman of Samaria, who had come to draw water. It was a conversation on the all important subject of the waters of everlasting life. With what thrilling interest did she listen to the gracious words which fell from his sacred lips, and what happy results were experienced by her and the multitudes which she afterwards brought with her from the city, who declared, "Now we believe, not because of thy saying, for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world." (John iv.)

Descending the mountain, we passed near the tomb of the patriarch Joseph, near the base of the mountain, along which were likewise many other tombs. That of the patriarch is a large white building, and is in the "parcel of a field" which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, "for a hundred pieces of money." (Gen. xxxiii.) We are informed by the sacred historian, that the children of Israel, upon leaving Egypt, carried the bones of Joseph with them, and brought them into the land of Canaan, and buried them somewhere in this vicinity. It is possible that this is the very spot where the patriarch was finally buried.

As we passed along the valley leading to Naplous, on one side was the towering Gerizim, and on the other, Mount Ebal, called the mountains of Blessing and Cursing, because God commanded Joshua here to set up stones, and from the one blessings were pronounced to the obedient, and from the other curses were denounced against the rebellious. "Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in Mount Ebal; and all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them; half of them over against Mount Gerizim, and half of them

over against Mount Ebal ; as Moses the servant of the Lord had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel. And afterwards he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings according to all that is written in the book of the law." (Josh. viii.)

On Mount Gerizim stood the Samaritan temple, the site of which it is difficult to determine ; yet a mass of rubbish, the ruins of some prominent building of old, are to be seen, giving some indications of the probable spot.

As we approached Naplous, the Schechem or Sychem of the Old, and the Sychar of the New Testament, the most animating scene of the kind which we had witnessed in Palestine, was presented before us. A large multitude of people, dressed up in their best attire, all in high glee, were amusing themselves in the suburbs of the town, some on swings, and others walking or lying about ; men, women, and children, all appearing to enjoy themselves in pleasing moods. It was evidently a holiday of some sort ; and all seemed to be intent upon some kind of amusement. About a dozen boys from the crowd followed us for some distance, throwing stones at us for their amusement, some of which hit the mark with unerring precision. I was in advance of our company, and as they first attacked me, I turned and pursued them a few steps ; they retreated, and commenced battering at the rest of our cavalcade ; the old men lying on the grass, laughing heartily at the boys' mischief.

We passed through the town of Naplous, intending to take Samaria in our route. We had not advanced far before we came to a fork in the road, our guide with his men taking to the right, insisting that that was the correct course to Samaria, and inducing a part of our company to follow him ; Andrew, our Greek servant, in whom I placed more confidence, whom I and the rest of the company followed, took the left road. The two parties soon lost sight of each other, supposing, that we would probably come together again at some point in the road not very distant. We rode through a valley, and passed several mills on a beautiful stream which flowed in our course. In the afternoon, towards sun-setting, we came in sight of the ruins of Sebaste, the ancient Samaria, situated upon a bold and elevated mountain.

Here are the ruins of a church, built by the Empress Helena in her pious zeal to preserve every relic of antiquity in the Holy Land. It is said to stand upon the site of the prison in which John the Baptist was beheaded. The place is guarded by the Arabs, and none but good Mussulmen are

allowed to enter the sacred enclosure. The palace of Herod stood on a beautiful eminence, commanding an extensive view of the surrounding country. Some thirty-five or forty columns of this stupendous monument of injustice and cruelty, are still to be seen standing among a mass of ruins. Here the head of the forerunner of our blessed Lord was brought in a charger, dripping in its blood, and presented to the fair damsel who had won the prize by dancing in the presence of Herod and his "lords, and the high captains, and the chief estates of Galilee." What a spectacle for the sight of a delicate young lady! But Herod had sworn that she should be gratified in her requests, even to "the half of his kingdom;" the bloody mandate was given, and that under a conscience writhing in agony at the unexpected demand; and the faithful and fearless preacher of righteousness, the stern and inflexible reprover of iniquity in high places, was immediately beheaded in the prison, sealing with his life's-blood the sacred truths of the law of God. (Mark vi.)

It was in Samaria, that "Elisha, the man of God," resided, when the haughty "Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria," came to be healed of his leprosy; and whom the prophet directed to "Go and wash in Jordan seven times;" and who at first refused to follow the simple direction, but was finally obliged to submit before he could be healed. (2 Kings v.)

It was in Samaria, that the preaching of Philip produced such great results, in the conversion of many, so that, "great joy was in that city." It was here, that Simon, the sorcerer, was confuted by Peter, having offered the apostle money for the purchase of the gifts of the Holy Ghost; "thy money perish with thee; thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity." (Acts viii.)

We saw the ruins of several magnificent buildings, consisting of splendid colonnades, in part standing, but could obtain no satisfactory account of the structures to which they had been attached, nor the purposes for which they had been formerly erected. We strolled about among these ruins until near night, when we went in search of those of our party who had separated from us in the morning, in hopes of their arrival with our tents and provisions. After anxiously waiting until about nine o'clock, under the keenness of an appetite sharpened by a long and fatiguing day's ride, and a fast unbroken for many hours, we set about looking for a resting-place for the night, and for something to eat. We hired an old stone building, without floors, the best accommodations

which Herod's once splendid capital could afford. All the provisions which could be obtained from the beggarly and starving inhabitants, ready as they seemed to be to serve us in expectation of being well remunerated, were a few eggs, and a little coarse Arab bread, hard, tough, and unpalatable in the extreme. We had to make the best of our circumstances—eat what we could ; but as for sleep, none of us, excepting Andrew, closed our eyes during the whole night : the hard stones for our bed, and tormented by scores of fleas, all efforts to repose comfortably for one moment, were completely baffled.

In the morning, as usual, we had difficulty in satisfying the demands made upon us for our slender accommodations. I candidly believe, that a donation of the largest purse would not satisfy an Arab for holding your horse for five minutes. At least half the town assembled around us presenting some demand or other for pretended services, each one seeming to use his best efforts to fleece us out of something. They were decidedly the best-featured people we had seen among the Arabs. Some of them were really handsome.

We rode on during the forenoon, jaded and hungry, passing several small villages, until, about noon, we arrived at Janeen, a town upon the borders of Galilee. Here we stopped, and procured something for ourselves and horses. We had hoped to find all our company here, with our luggage ; and, after waiting about an hour and a half, we concluded that they must have taken some other route. But just as we were giving up in despair, to our infinite joy, they made their appearance in the village, and were much disappointed, upon being informed that we had been at the ruins of Samaria, and that they could not have that satisfaction without retracing their steps.

Leaving this place, we entered almost immediately the plains of Jezreel. In the course of the day we passed in sight of Mount Carmel, where the prophet Elijah prayed successfully for rain, in the presence of King Ahab, after hundreds of the prophets of Baal had been slain. (1 Kings xviii.) We also passed near the village of Endor, where the witch raised up Samuel, to the astonishment and dismay of Saul, the King of Israel ; where the disobedient king learned, from the ghost of Samuel, his own fearful doom : “ to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me ; ” which was fully realized, for on the morrow he and his sons were all slain in battle. (1 Sam. xxviii.) Mount Gilboa was likewise passed in our route, where Saul and his three sons fell in that me-

morable battle with the Philistines, referred to in that affecting lamentation of David: "Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings; for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away." (2 Sam. i.) We passed also a village, said to be that of Deborah the prophetess; and Mount Hermon, of which the pious Psalmist declares, "Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity! As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion; for there the Lord commanded the blessing, even life for evermore." (Psalms cxxxiii.) The city of Nain was also in the vicinity of our route, where an affecting scene once occurred, in Christ's raising the widow's son, at the gates of the town, from the dead, in compassion to the weeping and disconsolate mother. He stopped the bier, and commanded the dead to rise; and his mandate was obeyed. (Luke vii.) We also passed Mount Tabor, said to be the scene of the Saviour's transfiguration, when Peter, and James, and John, were with him, beholding his glory, and when Peter exclaimed, in the rapture of his pious affections, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias." (Matt. xvii.) And on this very spot, it is said, the monks have erected three altars, commemorative of that sublime occurrence, and once a year they march in procession from Nazareth to celebrate that glorious event in the Saviour's history.

We rode on, in full anticipation of soon reaching Nazareth, the abode of Joseph and Mary, and of the Saviour himself during the greater part of his life on earth. Our anticipations were, in a short time, fully realized. We arrived in Nazareth, put up at the convent, and made arrangements for visiting all the places of interest.

Nazareth is situated in a valley, on rather an elevated site, and is surrounded by hills. The houses are generally white, and have a neat appearance. All the noted spots, relating to the history of the Saviour, are here, as in Jerusalem and other places in the Holy Land, duly honoured with buildings or other monuments, to mark the sacred localities. The Church of the Annunciation is within the walls of the convent, and is surpassed by none in Palestine, with the exception of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, at Jerusalem. The walls and columns are covered with red damask. It contains two very fine organs. The house of Joseph and Mary, with its grottos, kitchen, chambers, &c., is under the principal altar. Two granite columns, in front of this altar,

are pointed out to designate the spots where stood the angel and the Virgin at the time of the annunciation. The workshop, in which they say that Jesus wrought with Joseph, at the carpenter's trade, is near the convent; also the synagogue in which Christ read the passage in Isaiah, "The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor. He hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord;" (Luke iv.), which he applied to himself, giving the Jews so much offence as to drive them to desperation, and induce them to thrust him out of the city. Here he healed the man sick of the palsy, brought to him on a bed, when the multitude glorified God that such power was given to men. (Matt. ix.) "He did not many mighty works," however, in his own "city, because of their unbelief." (Matt. xiii.) The monks also exhibit a large flat stone, about fifteen feet in diameter, and three high, which they affirm to be the table on which the Lord Jesus dined with his disciples, before and after his resurrection. They pointed out to us a fountain in the city, from which they said that the Virgin Mary often carried water. Doubtless, had we been disposed to inquire, we might have been directed to numerous other places equally sacred; but we felt no inclination to tax our faith in the identity of all the doubtful localities which might have been pointed out by the credulous and superstitious monks. It was sufficiently gratifying to our feelings to realize the fact that we were surrounded by the same hills which echoed to the sweet accents of the Saviour's heavenly voice, imparting divine instruction, and speaking as never man spake; that we were doubtless treading on the same spots marked by the frequent steps of Jesus, the son of God; that we were gazing upon the same mountain scenery which often attracted his attention; and that we were surrounded by the rural scenery which so frequently witnessed his holy devotions, his sublime miracles, and the heaven-born purity of all his walk and conversation.

The next morning, early, we started for the Sea of Tiberias, or Galilee. In about an hour's ride we came to Cana of Galilee. Here Christ performed his first public miracle, turning the water into wine, at a wedding feast. (John ii.) Near the entrance to the town is a Greek church, said to be erected over the site occupied by the house where the miracle was performed. In this church the monks profess to have the identical jars which contained the water made wine; and

near by is a fountain, from which we saw women carrying water, which is said to be the place from which the jars at the wedding were filled up to the brim, by the command of Christ to the servants! It was the largest and strongest spring we had seen in Palestine. In Cana of Galilee the nobleman from Capernaum met Christ, whose son lay at home sick, and at the point of death. The tender yearnings of a father's heart were strongly expressed in the urgent importunity of his request to the Saviour: "Sir, come down ere my child die." His faith in the declaration of Christ, "Thy son liveth," secured the blessing sought. (John iv.)

On our way from Nazareth, we were shown the field in which it is affirmed the disciples on the Sabbath-day plucked the corn, as they passed through the ripening grain. (Matt. xii.) To their credit, however, they did not exhibit any grain of the crop of which the disciples eat. The Mount of Beatitude, as they call it, was pointed out, where the Saviour preached his inimitable sermon on the mount, and the spot where, on his immediate descent, he healed the poor suppliant leper of his dreadful malady. (Matt. v.—viii.) Whether these localities are correctly given or not, it is certain that somewhere in this vicinity these memorable occurrences took place.

We arrived at Tiberias, and rode through the town to a large bath erected by Abraham Pacha over the hot springs in the vicinity; and there, in some comfortable rooms, took up our abode. These springs are said to possess medicinal qualities; the building over them is circular, with a dome, and contains a reservoir twenty feet in diameter, and six deep; into this the Arabs were slipping from the sides like so many turtles, darkening the white and clear water with their swarthy skins. I could not endure the heat of the air and water, which seemed to me to be nearly scalding, and I went to the open sea, and enjoyed the luxury of a bath in its cool waters. I then strolled along the shore until I came in sight of the southern extremity of the sea, where its waters enter the Jordan. Returning to our rooms at the bath, we found some Turkish officers, who claimed official preference, and we had to retire and pitch our tents on the sea-shore.

Herod, the Tetrarch, built the city of Tiberias, named it after the Emperor, and endowed it with great advantages. Its convenient situation soon made it a considerable place, and it became the metropolis of Galilee. After the destruction of Jerusalem, some of the most learned Jewish priests assembled and laid the foundations of an Academy, which

afterwards became celebrated. In 1637, an earthquake destroyed nearly all the city, with about three thousand of its inhabitants. All that now remains of the ancient city are some ruins about the miserable village which inherits the name of Tiberias. It is inhabited mostly by Jews, but contains many nominal Christians, who are Greek Catholics, and Mohammedans. The Catholics show a small church near the water, about thirty feet long by twenty wide, which they assert was formerly the house in which St. Peter resided. Once a year, on St. Peter's day, the monks come to worship in this church. At other times it is occupied by the Christians residing in the town. If this was really once the residence of Peter, then here it was that Jesus so miraculously raised Peter's wife's mother from a bed of sickness, to which she was confined with fever, who immediately set about ministering to the wants and comfort of her Lord and his disciples. (Matt. viii.) And here, in the same evening, many possessed with devils were brought to him by the multitudes around; "and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, himself took our infirmities, and bare our sickness." (Matt. viii.) It was here, too, that "a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest;" to whom Jesus replied, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head." (Matt. viii.)

The Sea of Tiberias, or Galilee, is merely an expansion of the river Jordan, and appears to be some twelve or fourteen miles long, by six or seven wide. It was once the scene of a most bloody naval engagement between the Romans, under Vespasian, and the Jews, who had revolted during the administration of Agrippa. It was on the borders of this sea that Christ called the two disciples, Simon Peter and his brother Andrew, to leave their occupation of fishermen, and follow him; and James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who, at the Saviour's call, immediately left their father, their nets, and promptly obeyed the heavenly summons (Matt. iv.); also several others of the apostles. Here, in this lake, was caught the miraculous draft of fishes, the sight of which so overpowered Peter, that "he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord." (Luke v.) Here, in a boat by the sea-side, Christ, on a certain occasion, taught the vast multitudes that thronged the shore, by the parable of the sower, and by many other interesting discourses

concerning the fruitfulness of the word, and the nature of his kingdom. (Matt. xiii.) Here, in "the country of the Gergesenes, met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way." He expelled the demons, they entered the herd of swine near by, when the "whole herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters." (Matt. viii.) In the vicinity of this sea, on the side of a mountain, the multitude of four thousand were fed, by the blessing of "seven loaves and a few little fishes." (Matt. xv.) On these shores the Lord, after his resurrection, exhibited himself to Peter and others of his disciples; and, after dining on the fish which were broiled at the fire, administered to Peter that affectionate reproof for denying his Lord and Master, required of him a strong expression of the sincerity of his love; and then directed him, in a tender and forcible manner, to feed his sheep. (John xxi.)

It was on the bosom of the Sea of Tiberias that the Lord Jesus, when in the midst of a dreadful storm with his disciples in a small boat, and asleep in the stern, being aroused from his slumbers by his terrified companions, "arose and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the wind ceased, and there was a great calm." (Mark iv.) On another occasion, when the disciples were in a boat by themselves, and saw Jesus walking on the sea, Peter, at his Lord's permission, imitated his Master for a time, but his faith failing, he began to sink, and to his suppliant cry, "Lord, save me," Jesus promptly responded, took him by the hand, and kindly led his trembling, fainting disciple in safety to the vessel. (Matt. xiv.)

It was along the margin of this sea, that the Saviour commenced preaching the glad tidings of salvation to the thronging multitudes who so frequently surrounded his sacred person, witnessing his stupendous miracles, and listening to the sounds of heavenly instruction which fell from his holy lips. Along these shores were situated Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum, where he had performed many wonderful works, exalting them in privileges to heaven, and for the abuse and neglect of which he denounced the heaviest judgments.

Leaving Tiberias, we crossed the point of a mountain running down into the lake, and passed a small Mohammedan village which they call Magdol, and which is probably the Magdala into which Christ retired after he had fed the multitude of four thousand with the seven loaves and a few fishes. We then crossed a rich valley, in which were several small

streams running into the sea. We passed the ruins of Bethsaida, the city of Peter, and Andrew, and Philip. Near Bethsaida the five thousand were fed from the five barley loaves and two small fishes. (Luke ix.) Not far from this we visited the ruins of Chorazin, where we saw the remains of a large building, somewhat resembling a temple, but so much overgrown with high grass and covered with accumulated rubbish, that we found some difficulty in approaching sufficiently near to enable us to make any examination. We ascended the point of another mountain, which runs boldly to the lake, the road being cut in the solid rock, and so narrow that the least blunder would expose both the rider and his animal to imminent peril. From this point we had a fine view of the whole Lake or Sea of Galilee, from its northern extremity, where the Jordan comes down from among the mountains and enters the lake, to its southern limit, where the river passes out, rolling on to the Dead Sea, but no boat or craft of any description appeared upon its bosom. The plains of Genesareth were spread out before us, a wild and luxuriant waste, entirely uncultivated, as well as every other spot near these once fertile shores. Talhoun, the supposed site of Capernaum, was in view, the ruins of which extend along the shore for some distance.

In Capernaum dwelt the pious centurion, whose faith the Saviour so strongly commended, when he graciously healed his servant lying sick of the palsy, at the earnest request and urgent importunity of that believing Gentile. (Matt. viii.) It was in that city, where the crowd became so great around the house in which Christ was seated with his disciples, as to induce some to let down a man sick with the palsy, through the roof, in order that he might be healed, the miraculous cure of whom caused such amazement among the thronging multitude. (Mark ii.) It was at Capernaum, when required to pay tribute, Christ sent Peter to the sea with directions to cast a hook, with the assurance, that in the mouth of the first fish caught, he would find the money sufficient to pay the demand. (Matt. xvii.) In the same place, he took a little child, and having placed it in the midst of the company, declared that solemn truth, "Verily I say unto you, except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." (Matt. xviii.) And it was in Capernaum, Christ uttered that promise so interesting to his church in all ages, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them." (Matt. xviii.)

And what a fearful doom did the Son of God at last pronounce against the inhabitants of some of these highly privileged cities! "Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. Wo unto thee, Chorazin! wo unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom, in the day of judgment, than for thee." (Matt. xi.)

While gazing upon the various objects around me, my mind was busily employed in contemplating these and other deeply interesting occurrences which had transpired upon these shores, upon the bosom of the lake, and on the sides of the surrounding mountains; the miracles upon the land and upon the water; the calling of the apostles; the preaching of the Saviour; his wanderings up and down throughout all the region then in the scope of my vision, doing good wherever he went, by healing the sick, comforting the afflicted, relieving the possessed, and proclaiming a free salvation to the lost and guilty, without money and without price. Musing upon these subjects, with the ruins and desolations of those very cities before me, my feelings were such as I cannot describe.

We returned to Nazareth, and doubtless over the very road so frequently travelled by Christ and his disciples; and remained over night at the convent. In the morning we proceeded on our way, for the first two or three hours over a very rough and hilly road, when we entered a beautifully rolling and fertile country, covered in some places with small timber, the first I had seen growing in any quantity in the Holy Land. The fruit trees, such as olives and figs, were in full bloom, yielding a most delightful fragrance. In the course of two or three hours further, we came in sight of the Mediterranean Sea. A beautiful prospect met the eye; the great plain of Acre; the circular shore extending to Caipha and Mount Carmel; and in the distance, on an extreme point jutting out into the sea, the ancient Ptolemais, St. Jean d'Acre. We reached Caipha, after riding over extensive sandy plains. This town is situated near the sea, and is walled all around.

Passing through it without dismounting, and after ascending for about an hour, we arrived at the top of Mount Carmel, and put up at the convent.

Mount Carmel is a promontory upon the coast of Palestine, and is the only one of any note. An abundance of timber, grass, and flowers, were growing in great luxuriance on all sides, rendering it one of the most agreeable places in the world. The view from its summit was grand in the extreme. The city of Acre lay in the distance; the mountains of Lebanon were in sight; and on the shores of the Mediterranean the ruins of the city of Cesarea were stretched out before us, once the residence of Cornelius, the centurion, to whom, and the company assembled at his house, Peter preached the gospel with so much power and success, commencing with the text, "God is no respecter of persons," (Acts x.); the place also in which Paul "reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come," until "Felix trembled" under the lashings of a guilty conscience, (Acts xxiv.); and where the haughty and pompous Agrippa, under the powerful preaching of the same apostle, was constrained to acknowledge, "Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian." (Acts xxvi.)

The plain of Jezreel, which lay in distant view, was also a field for much interesting contemplation. Here the prophet Elijah ran before the chariot of Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel, after the transactions of that memorable day upon Carmel, when numbers of Baal's prophets had been confounded under the triumphant displays of divine power and glory, and afterwards put to death, not one having been permitted to escape; and the prayers of the man of God had been so signally answered in the sudden and certain appearance of an abundance of rain: "And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran" through this very plain "before Ahab" in his rattling chariot even "to the entrance of Jezreel." (1 Kings xviii.) It was in this plain, that Barak, with ten thousand men, put to flight Sisera, and all his chariots. "And the Lord discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet." (Jud. iv.) In this plain, Josiah, King of Judah, was slain, while engaged in battle with Pharaoh Nechoh, King of Egypt, during a fierce and bloody contest. (2 Kings xxiii.)

The convent upon Mount Carmel is worthy, in every sense, of the magnificent position which it occupies. The monks are the most hospitable, courteous, obliging, and social men

of their order, that I had met with any where in my travels; and the accommodations in the convent were of the highest order. Our supper and breakfast were composed of every good thing desirable, and were served in the neatest and best manner; and our lodging-rooms were furnished with beds, bedsteads, dressing-tables, &c. of the best French style. Before we left they showed us the Grotto of Elijah, in the interior of the convent.

We descended the mountain, passed again through Caipha, and rode along the sea-shore, noticing several wrecked vessels, in which many a helpless mariner had probably found a watery grave; and then we entered the gates of St. Jean d'Acre. After riding through several narrow streets, roughly paved, and rendered dark and gloomy by the stone arches thrown across them, some of which were so low as to incommodate our passing under them, in one instance knocking off my hat, we reached the convent, where we took up our temporary abode while in the place.

This town has witnessed many a bloody siege, and for many years was considered impregnable. Near the city is a mount, called "Richard Cœur de Lion," on the summit of which Napoleon said to Murat, as he pointed to the city, "The fate of the East depends upon yonder petty town." Eight successive times his veteran troops were led to the assault, and eleven times they withstood the desperate sallies of the Mamelukes. Sir Sidney Smith came to aid the besieged, and bloody work was the result. The Pacha sat in his palace, surrounded by heaps of decapitated heads, paying, in ready money, for every French head brought to his accumulating and bloody piles. Napoleon was defeated. Since that memorable event, Abdallah Pacha sustained a long and bloody siege against the forces of Ibrahim Pacha. The city was eventually pillaged, and large portions of it were destroyed by fire. Only a few months before our arrival, the British, with their steamers and other vessels of war, battered the town and took it in an incredible short space of time. Ibrahim Pacha could not withstand such powerful and effective engines of war. This put an immediate termination to the war in the East. It is thought by many, that if the British had not interfered, the Pacha of Egypt would soon have made himself master of all the Turkish Empire. We took a walk through the city, endeavouring to examine the sites of the ruins of the late destructive bombardment, where extensive repairs were in progress; but our further advance was unexpectedly arrested by the interference of some Turkish soldiers on guard, and we had to retire to our lodgings.

The external view of St. Jean d'Acre, the ancient Ptolemais, is the only one worth beholding. The interior consists of narrow, dirty lanes, with wretched shops, and as wretched inhabitants. It is the most important port on the coast, and is considered the key of Palestine. In the town are some remains of former magnificence. The Turkish mosque is a very sumptuous building. A great quantity of cotton is exported from the place. The country abounds in cattle, corn, olives, and linseed.

Leaving Acre, our road lay through extensive, rich plains, in a great measure uncultivated, on account of the oppression of the government. The inhabitants have no encouragement to engage in the pursuits of agriculture. The whole of this rich plain is at the option of any who may choose to take possession; yet hundreds prefer a precarious subsistence in any other pursuit. If any small patches are cultivated, the tax-gatherer comes and looks at the products, takes no fixed proportion, but as much as the government needs. He never considers how much he shall take, but how little he shall leave to reward the labourer.

In about seven hours' ride we came to Solomon's Cisterns, which are supposed to have been built by King Solomon, in payment for the materials furnished by Hiram, King of Tyre, for the building of the temple at Jerusalem. We examined these cisterns very closely, and were constrained to believe that they were erected long after the time of Solomon. The largest is at least sixty feet in diameter, and rises some fifteen or twenty feet above ground. We could discover no place by which the water could enter, and we conjectured that these cisterns were supplied, in some manner, from below, as they were full, and were flowing over from the top in strong streams, forming a considerable body of running water, which was, no doubt, originally conveyed by an aqueduct, the ruins of which are still visible, to ancient Tyre.

We had now passed about two miles beyond the boundaries of the land of Palestine, and were within the narrow domain of the ancient Phœnice, and distant about three miles from Sur, the modern Tyre. Although I had seen much of the Holy Land, and had left much unseen, yet I had reason to be thankful to a kind Providence for the success which had attended all my efforts; for my preservation in seasons of difficulty and peril; and I felt disposed to be satisfied with what I had seen, and the pleasant associations and reflections experienced at almost every stage of my progress.

CHAPTER XI.

Sur, the ancient Tyre—Hiram—Destruction of Tyre—Gazelles—Jackalls—Sarepta—Sidon—Jonas the Prophet—Beyrout—American Missionaries—Mount Lebanon—Face of Syria—Syrians—Cyprus—Rhodes—Fortifications—Streets and Buildings—Harbours—Stupendous Statue—Patmos—Grotto of St. John—Revelations—Samos—Scio—Fate of Scio—Smyrna—One of the Seven Churches—Archipelago

WE rode on from the cisterns to Sur, the ancient Tyre. This is supposed to be the same place where Hiram, the King of Tyre, flourished, who supplied Solomon with such an abundance of materials for building the Temple at Jerusalem, such as cedar and fir timber from the mountains of Lebanon. Solomon kept ten thousand men at work in those mountains, with whom the labourers of Hiram wrought in preparing the timber and conveying it to Tyre, whence it was taken by water in floats or rafts to Solomon; for which services Hiram received, annually, twenty thousand measures of wheat and twenty measures of pure oil. From this place Solomon also obtained some excellent workmen to aid in rearing the temple. (1. Kings v.)

The coasts of Tyre and Sidon were visited by the Lord Jesus. Here he was followed by a woman of Canaan, crying after him and saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil." The Saviour at first, apparently, took no notice of her. When he at last replied to her importunity, "It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs," her faith rose over every obstacle: "Truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table." Her faith was pronounced great, and she obtained her request; her daughter was healed. (Matt. xv.)

In the time of the Apostle Paul, numerous believers in the Christian faith were in Tyre, and afterwards the church in that place became very celebrated. It produced a great number of martyrs for the Christian cause, and several illustrious bishops.

Sur, or Tyre, is now a miserable village, containing, apparently, about three thousand or four thousand inhabitants. We had a full view of the place, as it lies very low; but we did not enter the town on account of the plague, which was reported to be raging in the place at that time. It is a complete scene of desolation, the cause of which the prophet of the Old Testament has fully assigned. "Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth? The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth." (Isaiah xxiii.)

From Tyre we passed over sandy plains, crossed a rich, but uncultivated, tract of country, and then came to a mountainous region; here our road lay over rocks and precipices for some considerable distance. We saw several droves of gazelles on our route, a beautiful little animal, very much resembling the fawn of the American deer. These animals roam over these mountains and plains in large herds, are very wild, and difficult to be approached. Several of our company pursued them at different times, but without success. We also saw many jackalls.

We passed the ruins of what is supposed to be ancient Zarephath of the Old, or Sarepta of the New Testament. Here Elijah found the widow-woman gathering sticks outside the city, with which to make a fire to bake her last cake of bread; for, in the extremity of the famine, she was preparing to meet death for herself and son. But "the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruise of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah." And the miraculous restoration of her dead son to life by the interposition of the man of God, confirmed and established her faith, when she said, "Now, by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth." (1 Kings xviii.)

From Sarepta we passed on to Saida, the ancient Sidon; and after riding through several narrow, rough, and dirty streets, arched over in some places, and in others covered with mats to keep out the sun, we arrived at the convent. This city is built upon a small promontory, and is easily seen for some distance, especially towards Tyre. It is surrounded with gardens abounding in trees, such as mulberry, acacia, fig, tamarisk, almond, pride-of-India, pomegranate, lemon, and plum. The population is about eight thousand, composed of Mohammedans, Jews, and Greek Christians. Sidon is

spoken of in both the Old and New Testament. It was founded by Sidon, the eldest son of Canaan. The Jews often fell into the idolatry of the Phœnicians, especially after Ahab, King of Israel, married Jezebel, the daughter of Eshbaal, King of the Sidonians. Sidon was an important place in the time of Joshua, and was once celebrated for its great riches; it possessed the primacy over all the other cities of Syria, but ultimately Tyre disputed this dignity. The Sidonians were skilful shipwrights; the glass of Sidon was excellent; their fine linen was well known. They exhibited great ingenuity in the working of metals, stone, and timber; and they materially assisted in furnishing articles for building the Temple of Jerusalem, under Solomon.

Leaving Sidon, we passed large groves of mulberry trees, which are here extensively cultivated for rearing and feeding silk-worms; the manufacture of silk being here a considerable business. Our road, for some distance, lay through rich plains, over which the gazelle was occasionally bounding; and then we entered upon a narrow, rocky passage, running between the mountains and the sea. As we descended into a large and extended plain, highly cultivated in mulberry trees, we were shown, on the beach, a Mahommedan tomb, which they say marks the spot where Jonas the prophet was cast upon the shore by the great fish, which had swallowed the disobedient man of God, when cast into the sea!

Within an hour or two of Beyrout we left the sea, and passed over some beautifully rolling country, abounding in firs, vines, fig, mulberry, poplar, mingled with the columns of the Eastern palm. We then entered a district of red sand, and after riding over this a while, we eventually came to a quarantine station, guarded by some ten or fifteen Arabs and Turks. Here it was necessary, before entering the city, to exhibit a clean bill of health. This, two of our party, who had gone on in advance, had in their possession: they had, by some means, been unobserved at the quarantine station, and had been suffered to pass without any inquiries being made. We had a long parley with the officers, during which a Turk struck our Arab servant, Ali, with his sword, because he persisted in attempts to advance past the station. Finally, through Andrew, we compromised the matter, by paying about two dollars, and were then permitted to enter Beyrout. The hotel being full, we had to take private lodgings, breakfasting and dining at the hotel at enormously high charges.

The environs of Beyrout are most delightful and enchanting, consisting of the most beautiful villas and country-seats.

The suburbs of the city are laid out in small lots of one or more acres, and in the midst of each the dwelling stands completely surrounded by a dense growth of the most luxuriant foliage, rendering the situation the most retired and lovely imaginable.

The city is built close to the sea. The streets are paved; but crooked, narrow, and dirty. The houses are tolerably good stone buildings, from one to three stories high, and present a good appearance for this country. A wall of stone surrounds the city, but does not appear to possess much strength. The inhabitants are said to number between ten and twelve thousand. The commerce of the city is considerable, and every thing has the appearance of a thriving business.

I visited the American consul, at whose house I attended divine worship on the Sabbath under the Episcopal forms of service, where a respectable English audience was in attendance. Here I became acquainted with the Rev. Mr. Thompson and other American missionaries, from whom I received a friendly invitation to visit them at their house, which the want of time prevented me from doing. I regretted this, as I felt an interest in the mission which these worthy gentlemen are so successfully carrying forward in this country.

Mount Lebanon was in sight from the city, lifting up its lofty and glittering summit to the very skies, presenting a noble, grand, and sublime mountain scenery. The top was white and glistening with its perpetual covering of snow and ice, dazzling the eye of the beholder in the reflection of the meridian sun. I was told, that on this mountain are still to be seen some of those lofty and noble cedars, for which it was so famous in the days of Solomon; although the greatest part of the accessible timber has long since been removed.

Libanus, or Lebanon, separates Syria from Palestine. The western part of this chain of mountains is properly called Libanus: the other part, eastward, extends from south to north, and is called, by the Greeks, Anti-Libanus. Between these two mountains is a long valley, called Cœle-Syria, or Hollow Syria, the valley of Lebanon. Libanus is from the Hebrew, Leban, white; which name was given to it, probably, on account of the snow which is generally seen on the tops of the highest parts of the mountains. Libanus is about one hundred leagues in circumference; it is composed of four enclosures of mountains, which rise one on the other. The first is very rich in grain and fruits; the second is barren, abounding in thorns, rock, and flint; the third, though higher,

enjoys a perpetual spring, the trees being always green, and the orchards abound with fruit; the fourth is so high that the tops are generally covered with snow. This explanation of the four different parts, may account for the apparently contradictory reports given by ancient and modern travellers; many of whom have not, perhaps, minutely inspected its various parts. I much regretted, that time and opportunity were not afforded for a visit to this celebrated mountain. But the Austrian steamer, which usually leaves both Beyrout and Constantinople once a month, had arrived only a day or two before us; and as she had already missed one trip immediately preceding, and might miss another, and thus keep us here one month waiting for the only comfortable conveyance within our reach, we felt it to be all important to hasten our preparations for a passage in this vessel.

The general face of the country in Syria is hilly and mountainous, the hills rather of a conical form, and all bare of timber. Along the Mediterranean is a wide strip of rich land, except where the promontories extend out to the sea, such as Mount Carmel and others. Some rich valleys are to be found; but nearly all uncultivated, on account of the indolence of the people, and the oppressive character of the government. At present they are open wastes. The roads, if roads they should be called (for they are merely paths made by the travelling of horses and other animals in the same narrow, beaten track,) are the worst which the imagination can possibly depict. They pass over stones and huge rocks, along frightful precipices, where a false step would be instant death to both animal and rider. The inhabitants are nearly all Arabs and Turks. Out of the towns, they live altogether in tents, employing the time watching their flocks of sheep and goats, pasturing on the hills and mountains. In the country are no single dwellings. Their clothing is usually of the skins of animals, or coarse cloth wrappers made of wool, which they never change, neither by day nor night, until worn out. They lie down any where, like dogs; are extremely filthy in their persons, and seldom wash even their hands or face. Their diet is chiefly the flesh of sheep and goats, and vegetables of a spontaneous growth.

We left Beyrout in the steamer at 6 p. m. and at 11 next morning reached the Island of Cyprus, the most easterly island of the Mediterranean, off the Syrian coast. It has been conjectured, that it was originally united to the continent, and torn from it by some great convulsion of nature. The Greeks first ruled and colonized it, and from them it

was taken by the Romans. The most elevated, and the most remarkable of the mountains of Cyprus, is Mount Olympus, now called 'Trobados, to distinguish it from others of the same name, especially the famous one in Macedon. The monks have embellished the slopes of the mountain with gardens and vineyards, and have thus rendered it the most delightful abode on the island. The habitations of the island are surrounded by groves of orange, lemon, pomegranate, and other trees. In 1822, no less than twenty-five thousand Greeks were massacred by the merciless Turks, seventy-four villages destroyed, together with monasteries and churches; the women were sold for slaves, and the children thrown into the sea.

At 7 P. M. of the same day, we left Cyprus, and next day anchored in the harbour of Rhodes. The island is of a triangular form, rising gradually from the sea till it attains a considerable elevation towards the centre, where it terminates in the lofty summit of Mount Artamira. Rhodes is about thirty-six miles long, and eighteen broad. The coast is indented with gulfs and winding bays, well protected by bold promontories. The fertility of the soil has been proverbial from the earliest ages, though the cultivation is now much neglected.

Rhodes is the chief town, and is situated on the northeast point, and has an imposing appearance when viewed from the sea. The houses, built on a sloping site, face the water. The town and harbour are defended by massive fortifications and large square towers. Above the ramparts appear the domes and spiral minarets of the mosques, together with a few solitary palm trees, while a highly ornamented Gothic gateway leads from the quay to the town.

We remained in the harbour over night, and next morning put to sea; but after being out three hours, were obliged to return to the harbour on account of head winds, rough sea, and severe weather. Our captain prevailed with the quarantine officers to let the passengers land and see the city. We accordingly landed, and were paraded on the wharf; the quarantine officers marched us through the principal streets, driving every body out of reach of all possible contact with our persons, and themselves keeping at a very respectable distance from us, enclosing us in a sort of pen formed by carrying their long poles horizontally pointed towards us, lest they might become the victims of disease. As we had come from Syria, they seemed afraid lest we might have brought the plague with us; yet they readily received our money, tendered as a sort of bribe compensation for their

services, without manifesting any dread of contagion from that quarter. We cut a sorry picture in the streets, in such circumstances; the people gazed upon us as though we were a show of wild animals. We had an opportunity, however, of seeing the town, and were then conducted back to the wharf, in the same ceremonious manner, and thence were taken in our small boats to the steamer.

The modern town occupies only a fourth part of the site of the ancient city, and is still too extensive for its present population. The ruined streets are deserted and gloomy. The houses are chiefly of stone, but are low and mean in their appearance, and many of them uninhabited. Within the city are several remains of the works of the knights, in tolerable preservation. The street called the Street of the Knights, is straight and well paved, and bears a strong resemblance to the streets of Malta. Many of the stone houses have the armorial bearings of the knights on shields over the doors, or on the walls, on which may be distinguished the arms of England, France, the Pope, and the heraldic devices of some of the most illustrious families in Europe. The ancient Church of St. John, at the upper end of this street, has been converted into a mosque, and its handsome marble columns have been whitewashed. The Palace of the Grand Master is in ruins. The vaulted, winding passages, leading from one street to another, which were intended for defences, are now encumbered with rubbish. The largest mosque stands in a square shaded with trees and ornamented with a fountain. Rhodes was once distinguished for the splendour of its public edifices, the excellence of its laws, and its cultivation of literature and the arts. The number of its statues was said to equal its population. In the different quarters of the town were a hundred colossi.

The entrance to the great harbour is defended by two square towers, built by a grand-master, and called the towers of St. John and St. Michael. Within this harbour an enclosure is formed for boats by a small mole. Beyond St. John's Tower is another small port, but little frequented. The second harbour, called the Port of the Galleys, is protected by the Castle of St. Nicholas.

The stupendous statue, the celebrated Colossus, of brass, erected in honour of the sun, and dedicated to Apollo, to whom the whole island was consecrated, was one of the seven wonders of the world, and stood at the entrance of the harbour, on two rocks, fifty feet asunder, and was tall enough for ships to sail between its legs. Its height has been diffe-

rently stated, from one hundred and five to one hundred and fifty feet. According to Pliny, this magnificent monument was the work of Chares, the disciple of Lysippus. Fifty-six years after its construction it was thrown down by an earthquake. "Few men," says Pliny, "could clasp the thumb of this gigantic statue; each of its fingers was larger than the usual size of entire statues. In the broken cavities of its sides are collections of enormous stones, placed there by the artists to fortify its base. It is said to have been the labour of twelve years, and to have cost three hundred talents." It seems doubtful whether the story of its feet resting upon two rocks was not a fable, as it is not mentioned by ancient authors; and further doubt is cast upon the fact, from its being mentioned by historians as lying on the ground after its fall, whereas, had it been placed at the entrance of the harbour, it must have fallen into the sea. It remained where it fell nearly nine hundred years, till A. D. 672, when Maowias, the sixth Caliph of the Saracens, sold the brass to a Jew, who carried it off, loading nine hundred camels with its remains.

The next morning, the storm having lulled, and the sea become calm, we again left the harbour. Passing a number of islands, we came in sight of Patmos, which is situated in the midst of a large number of small islands, of which I counted thirty-eight at one time, from the deck of the steamer. The island of Patmos is twelve miles long, and about six broad, and twenty-eight in circumference. It is a solid, irregular mass of rock, bleak, uncovered, without wood, and very barren. The highest point in the island is called St. Elijah. Its shores are indented with gulfs and good harbours, protected by capes. Its principal port, La Scala, is one of the safest in the Sporades. The population of the island, amounting to about four thousand, is exclusively Greek, and extremely poor. They gain a precarious subsistence by their periodical emigrations to the Continent, or to more fertile islands, where is a demand for agricultural labour, or by transporting merchandise in their boats from one commercial town to another.

The town, built on the edge of a mountain, is reached by a steep and rugged ascent, on which some houses have been lately constructed. A still higher ridge is crowned by a vast convent, consisting of several irregular towers, presenting the appearance of a fortress. It is said to have been founded by Alexis Comnenses. Between two and three dozen Caloyers are the guardians of this sacred edifice. In addition to numerous apartments, it comprises a church and library, con-

taining several manuscripts and a few books. Patmos was used by the Romans as a place of banishment, and here it was that St. John wrote the Revelations, during the exile to which he was condemned, A. D. 94, by the Emperor Domitian, for preaching the gospel. The supposed abode of St. John is a grotto belonging to the monastery. It is protected by a chapel, where numerous lamps are kept perpetually burning, and on the walls of which are rudely depicted various subjects relating to the Apocalypse. The monks, to whose care the chapel is confided, point out the localities assigned by tradition as the scene where the Revelations were delivered; and some fissures in the roof are shown as those through which the apostle heard the great voice from heaven like the sound of a trumpet, that revealed to him the mysterious truths of the Revelations, "saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last." It was during his exile on this island, that John heard the sublime strains of the music of heaven: "And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; saying, with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing." (Rev. v.)

We also passed the beautiful island of Samos, so celebrated for the richness of its soil, the salubrity of its climate, and the purity of its air. The Samiotes were among the first to join the Greek insurrection, and they massacred or drove the Turks out of the island, which they put into a state of defence. A senate and government were formed, and an army of six thousand men was disciplined in the European fashion, which defeated all the efforts of the Turks to regain the island. The Christians of Asia found safety here, while the Samiotes made several successful expeditions to the Continent, defeating and destroying the enemy wherever they met them, and returning home laden with booty and provisions. The Samiotes thus preserved their liberty during the whole period of the war, and were grievously disappointed on finding themselves excluded in the formation of the new kingdom of Greece.

We also passed Scio, the ancient Chios, so conspicuous in the war of Greece. This island, once the paradise of the Levant, is pre-eminently distinguished for its natural fertility, beautiful scenery, extraordinary verdure, and the richness of the foliage covering the whole face of the country. Notwith-

standing the calamities it suffered during the late contest for independence in Greece, it is gradually recovering from the state of desolation to which it was reduced. The vineyards, the olive, citron, and mastic groves, which were all cut down or burnt, are again springing up. The pretty detached villas, which once adorned the island, are being rebuilt, whilst the remnant of the inhabitants, who, having escaped the general massacre, became voluntary exiles to escape from death or slavery, have returned, and are rapidly raising the town from its ashes.

The fate of Scio was one of the most barbarous acts committed by the Turks during the late war. Shortly after the revolution broke out, a large force was sent to secure the fidelity of the island. Ninety-five of the principal merchants were demanded as hostages; of these ten were sent to Constantinople, and the rest were imprisoned in the fort of Scio. In the spring of 1822, a body of insurgents from Samos compelled the Sciotes to rise and join in the rebellion. Hereupon the Turkish governor shut himself up in the fortress, awaiting the arrival of succour. This soon arrived, in the person of the Capitan Pacha, who invited the natives to return to their allegiance; but the inhabitants, having become fatally compromised by the Samians, the siege of the fortress was prosecuted with vigour, till at length the Greeks were overpowered by numbers, and being placed between two fires, were entirely defeated. Then commenced an unparalleled work of destruction. The island was desolated from one end to the other by conflagration, plunder, and death. The females were sold for slaves, the men and male children massacred. Thirty-five merchants were hung at the yard-arms of the ships, and the eighty-five hostages in the fort shared the same fate. Of the one hundred and twenty thousand souls who composed the population, but nine hundred remained, and this wretched remnant was in danger of being swept away by the pestilence which followed. The Sciotes were, however, in some degree avenged. Two Greek fire-ships entered the canal unobserved, and set fire to the admiral's ship, which exploded, with a crew of two thousand men.

We arrived at Smyrna in our steamer, and anchored in the bay, directly in front of the town, and at a short distance from the wharf. The Gulf of Smyrna is thirty-three miles long, and from five to fifteen broad; it is compassed with high mountains clothed with wood, which rise from the water's edge; and has numerous headlands and islands intervening between the entrance of the gulf and the town.

We had a fine view of the city from the decks of the steamer, but could not land without performing a quarantine of fifteen days, which we were not willing to endure, especially as we had a choice between this place and Constantinople. We preferred performing the quarantine at Constantinople, on account of better accommodations being furnished at the quarantine ground. The American Consul came alongside of the steamer, and furnished us with the news from America. He appeared to be very accommodating, and proffered his services in any way we might need them. Here I wrote to the United States, but my letter was very cautiously received from the steamer, by a man in a small boat, with an iron pair of tongs, and had to be smoked before it could be received into the city.

Smyrna was one of the Seven Churches mentioned in the Revelation of St. John. "And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write: These things saith the First and the Last, which was dead and is alive; I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich,) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life." (Rev. ii.)

Leaving Smyrna, we passed out of its beautiful bay, and continued our course through the Archipelago. From Rhodes to Mitylene we saw, from the decks of the steamer, I should suppose some thousands of islands, some of which are noted in history, but many are merely rocks projecting out of the sea. It was an interesting and novel sight to many of us. The deck of our steamer was literally crowded with the representatives of all the Eastern nations, some eighty to one hundred Greeks, Turks, and Arabs, in their respective national costumes. These people sit or lie down nearly all the time, seldom standing or walking about as Europeans and Americans generally do; but here they lie, male and female, on their dirty mattresses, or filthy rugs, covered with some old coverlids or rags, day and night, exposed to sun, rain, storms, and the spray of the sea, the water frequently dashing over and completely drenching them to the very skin. The rich as well as the poor among these people, always take the deck; I never saw one take a berth below, or once enter the cabin.

CHAPTER XII.

Arrival at the Dardanelles—Approach to Constantinople—Arrival at the City—Golden Horn—Quarantine—Top-hanna—Turkish Costume—Caiques—Pera—Madame Josephine—Affecting Greek Story—Constantinople—Stillness of the City—Dogs—View from a Tower—Scutari—Cemeteries—Torment of the Soul—Howling Dervishes—Dancing Dervishes—Castle of the Seven Towers—Bazars—Slave-market—Seraglio.

WE arrived at the ancient Hellespont, the Dardanelles of the Turks, dividing Asia from Europe, and presenting the most delightful scenery along the shores, in its beautiful villages, hedgerows, and vineyards, which the mind can imagine. Its whole length of sixty miles, presented a continued succession of new beauties; a new fort, a beautiful villa, or the ruins of an ancient city, was constantly attracting the attention of our company. It seems strange, that this and other the fairest portions of the earth should be in the hands of the indolent Turks, who neither improve it themselves, nor suffer others to do justice to the bounteous gifts of Nature. We passed the ruins of Sestos and Abydos, also the spot where it is said Xerxes built his bridge of boats to carry over his millions to the conquest of Greece; and when he had returned with the wreck of his defeated and disgraced army, and found his bridge destroyed by a tempest, he ordered the chains to be let down into the sea, and the waves to be lashed for their presumptuous opposition to his wishes. Here Leander used to swim across to the opposite shore to visit his beloved Hero. The same feat was also performed by Lord Byron.

Towards evening we were entering the Sea of Marmora. At daylight the next morning we were approaching Constantinople. To use the language of a celebrated writer, "with eyes rivetted on the expanding splendours, I watched, as they rose out of the bosom of the surrounding waters, the pointed minarets, the swelling cupolas, and the innumerable habitations, either stretching along the jagged shore, or reflecting their image in the mirror of the deep, or creeping up the crested mountains, and tracing their outline in the expanse of the sky. At first, agglomerated in a single confused mass,

the lesser parts of this immense whole seemed, as we advanced, by degrees to unfold, to disengage themselves from each other, and to grow into various groups, divided by wide chasms and deep indentures; until, at last, the cluster thus far still distinctly connected, become transformed, as if by magic, into three distinct cities, each, individually, of prodigious extent, and each separated from the other two by a wide arm of that sea, whose silver tide encompassed their base, and made its vast circuit rest half in Europe, half in Asia. Entranced by the magnificent spectacle, I felt as if all the faculties of my soul were insufficient fully to embrace its glories."

As we gradually approached Constantinople, the splendid domes and towering minarets, with their golden points and glittering crescents, presented a grand and enchanting sight. The towering mosque of Sultan Achmet, and the beautiful dome of St. Sophia, once a Christian church, but now devoted to the dead forms of the false prophet, arose in all their majestic sublimity. Those who have never enjoyed the splendid sight presented to the enchanted eye, by an approach to this city of magnificence, with the rays of the morning sun reflected from the domes and minarets, shining like burnished gold, can form no idea of the grandeur of the dazzling scene.

Skirting the walls of the city, which are washed by the sea, and surmounted by ranges of gloomy turrets; passing the Seven Towers, we reached the vicinity of the palace, the seraglio of the despot, its blinded windows giving it a sombre and prison-like appearance, instead of the residence of beauty and royalty; and then, moving around its walls, we entered the Golden Horn, or great inner port of Constantinople. It is here that God and man, nature and art, have placed, in concert, the most wonderful view which the human eye can contemplate.

The harbour of Constantinople obtained the appellation of the Golden Horn, from the ancients, at a very remote period. The precise origin of the name is undetermined. By some, its curve is compared to the horn of a stag or an ox; while the epithet of golden was expressive of the riches which every wind wafted from the most distant countries, into the secure and capacious harbour of Constantinople. Others say, that its resemblance to the cornucopia of Amalthea, filled with fruits of different kinds, gave it the name of Golden Horn. It is, perhaps, the most beautiful and commodious harbour in the world, formed by the waters of the Bosphorus flowing in between two promontories, separating Stamboul from Pera, Galata, and Top-hanna. Ships of the first class can moor

close to the shores, and rest their prows against the houses, whilst their sterns are floating in the waters. The length of the port is about five miles. The harbour can accommodate twelve hundred sail at the same time; and is deep enough to float men-of-war of the very largest size. The steepness of the banks, with the great depth of the sea, and its being subject to no variations of tides, affords great facility in landing cargoes.

After remaining about two hours in the vicinity of the seraglio, our steamer passed on about five miles, to the quarantine ground. Here Andrew went on shore, and procured for our accommodation the best rooms he could find. The rooms at the quarantine are let at different prices, according to their condition and comfort. Our company and luggage were landed, and we took possession of three rooms, two for ourselves, and one for our servants. This place covers some eight or ten acres, with buildings erected for the accommodation of those compelled to perform quarantine; a large open square is in the middle, with a beautiful carpet of grass covering the whole area, about which we were allowed to walk daily for recreation, under the vigilant eye of a Turkish guard, whose duty was to prevent us from coming in contact with any individual arriving after ourselves. Had we been so unfortunate as to suffer the slightest contact, we would have forfeited the time already passed on the ground, and would have been compelled to recommence our quarantine. Here we had to remain for fifteen days; during which time we bought our own provisions, and having a good cook of our own, we lived well and made the best of our temporary confinement, in the enjoyment of various amusements and pastimes. During our stay in quarantine, the Sultan had some two or three children born to him in the seraglio, an event always announced by the firing of cannon; which firing was so heavy as to shake the windows in our apartment at the distance of five miles. The average births are about one a week. At the close of our fifteen days' quarantine, having no further use for our kitchen furniture, our mattresses, &c., which had been of so much use to us, and indeed indispensably necessary to our comfort in Egypt, the Desert, and Palestine, and no less so here in the quarantine station; we gave them to Andrew, our Greek servant (or courier as he termed himself,) agreeably to custom in such cases, as a part of his perquisites.

Leaving the quarantine ground in boats, which were rowed by several Turks, we kept down the Asiatic side, rowed near

Scutari, and the Maiden Tower, passed through a countless multitude of vessels, and landed at Top-hanna. A beautiful Moorish fountain, constructed in the form of an Indian pagoda, with its marble chiselled and painted in glaring colours, cut like bone-lace on a silk bottom, poured its waters in the middle of a small open square. The boatmen were seated in great numbers on the brim of the quay, waiting for their masters, or soliciting passengers. They are a fine race of men, and their costume adds to their appearance. They wear white drawers, with folds as wide as those of a petticoat; a sash of crimson silk binds them around the waist; on their heads they wear a small Greek bonnet of red wool, topped with a long silken string, hanging behind the head; the neck and breast naked; a large shirt of raw silk, with wide hanging sleeves, covers the shoulders and the arms. Their caïques (or boats) are narrow canoes, from twenty to thirty feet long, and two or three broad, made of walnut wood, varnished and glossy as mahogany. The prow of these boats is as sharp as the iron of a lance, and cuts the sea like a knife. They are of different sizes, capable of containing from one to four or eight passengers. They may be counted by thousands in the harbours of Constantinople; they number, it is said, eighty thousand; independently of those which, like hackney coaches, are for the use of the public at all hours, each individual of good circumstances keeps his own, the rowers of which are his domestics. These boats can be obtained at a moderate hire, either by the day or for an excursion; and not much can be seen without their aid.

On leaving the square, we entered the dirty and populous streets of the Pera bazar. In almost every respect, except costume, they present the same aspect as the neighbourhoods of similar establishments already described. Here are wooden stalls, where pies or meat are cooked for the populace; shops for barbers, tobacconists, vegetable and fruit-sellers; a thick and eager crowd in the streets; all the costumes, and all the tongues of the East assailing the eye and ear; and, beyond all, the barkings of numberless dogs, which fill the squares and the bazars, and fight amongst themselves for the refuse that is thrown to the doors. From this place we entered a long, deserted, and narrow street, which mounts, by a steep acclivity, to the hill of Pera; the grated windows allow not a single peep into the interior of the Turkish houses, which have an appearance of poverty and desertion. At the top of these streets extends the beautiful quarter of Pera, inhabited by the Europeans, ambassadors, and consuls.

We proceeded to the private boarding-house of Madame Josephine, a very accomplished Greek lady, who speaks several of the Eastern languages with great fluency, and who keeps an excellent house, with the best accommodations. Her history is affecting in the extreme. Her mother was a widow, and at the time of the Greek revolution resided with her family in Constantinople. She had six or seven sons, all holding offices under the Sultan. The Turkish government, suspecting them of leaning towards the Greeks, had them all arrested and cast into prison. The mother, expecting nothing less than their speedy execution, was much distressed, and became almost frantic. Finally, she was informed by the officers of government, that if she would go to the prison, she could obtain her sons. Elated with joy at such unexpected intelligence, and coming, as it did, from high authority, she anticipated the great pleasure of their speedy liberation. She flew without delay to the prison, was conducted to a room, and told to take her sons away with her; when the decapitated bodies were all pointed out to her by the unfeeling monsters. She lost her reason, plunged into the Bosphorus, and was drowned. I may not have the tragic story precisely correct in every particular; but the substance I have given as I received it from the mouth of an intelligent military officer of the government, boarding with myself at the same time at the house of Madame Josephine.

Constantinople is the metropolis of the Turkish Empire, and is situated at the confluence of the Bosphorus with the Sea of Marmora, and stands on the site of the ancient Byzantium. The Turks commonly designate Constantinople by the name of Stamboul, or Istamboul, which is a Romaic appellation, signifying, the city. It has another name, half Turkish and half Romaic, namely, Islam-boul, or the City of the Faith. Constantine, sensible of the immense advantages of its position, fixed his residence here in 330, in preference to Rome. It became afterwards the capital of the Greek Empire, and was in the meridian of its glory in the time of the crusaders. The seven hills on which it is built ascend as they recede from the shore, and a beautiful green hill forms the background. An arm of the Bosphorus affords it an excellent harbour, with an open navigation to the Black Sea on the north, and to the Mediterranean on the south. The whole circuit of the city is about twelve miles. It is surrounded by a wall from fourteen to twenty feet high, flanked with towers, and having twenty-eight gates.

The external appearance of Constantinople is magnificent.

Palaces, mosques, seraglios, baths, bazars, domes, turrets and spires, tower one above another. But the magic of the prospect disappears on entering the city. Here are seen nothing but narrow, crooked, dirty streets, and houses of wood, of brick, and of mud, covered with a deceptive cement. The extremes of magnificence and wretchedness are most glaringly developed in Constantinople. Amid the novelties that strike the American or European on his arrival, nothing surprises him more than the silence which pervades so large a capital. He hears no noise of carts or carriages rattling through the streets, for they have no wheeled vehicles in the city, except a very few painted carts, drawn by buffaloes, in which women occasionally take the air in the suburbs, and which go on a foot-pace. The only sounds which he hears by day, are the cries of bread, fruits, sweetmeats, or sherbet, carried in a large wooden tray on the head of an itinerant vender. The city is infested with countless multitudes of dogs, lazy, ugly curs, of a reddish-brown colour, with muzzles like that of a fox, short ears, and famished looks. These dogs belong to the wonders of Constantinople. Their litters are never destroyed, and they are the only scavengers of the city. They feed upon the offal from butcher's shops, private houses, carcasses of animals, and they may be constantly seen prowling along the edge of the water in search of any headless trunks that may be washed ashore. They are never domesticated within private dwellings, are not the property of any individual, but supported by all; lie in the middle of the street, and rise only when roused by blows. Mosques, and their enclosures, are carefully guarded, lest they should be polluted by them; and they are moreover considered susceptible of plague. Each dog belongs to a district of his own. The most rigid police is observed by the dogs of the district, and should a vagrant dog invade his neighbours' territory, the whole posse immediately assail him. At night they send forth such repeated howlings that it requires practice to be able to sleep in spite of their noise.

In Pera is a lofty tower, to the top of which we ascended, and from which we obtained a most extensive view of the whole city and suburbs, and for twenty or thirty miles around in every direction. Excepting the grand and sublime view from the top of Mount Olivet, I think I never experienced any thing to equal the splendid sight from the top of this elevated tower.

The morning after our arrival we engaged boats and watermen to be in readiness, that we might visit the suburbs and

all places of interest. We first rowed over to Scutari, on the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus. This is the largest town of the suburbs, and is a town of itself, built, like Constantinople and Rome, on seven hills. Scutari has eight mosques, five of which were founded by Sultanas, and three by Sultans.

We visited the cemeteries of Scutari, which are the largest, the most beautiful, and the most justly celebrated of any in the capital of the Ottoman Empire. The soil of Scutari is considered the consecrated ground of Asia, whence the founder of the Ottoman Empire sprang, who, spreading his doctrine with the sword, marched onwards to Europe. On this account these groves of tombs are richer in beautiful monuments of illustrious and distinguished men than any of the cemeteries of Constantinople or its adjoining villages. One tomb, in the midst of the crowd, attracts the attention of the traveller. A canopy, resting on six columns, marks the resting-place of Sultan Mahmoud's favourite horse!! If an accurate census of the Turkish population could be obtained, it would probably be found not to exceed the twentieth part of the tenants of this single cemetery.

The numerous cemeteries scattered through Constantinople, and in its vicinity, are among its greatest ornaments. One near Pera contains several hundred acres. The people of every creed in the city have distinct quarters allotted to them. The groves of dark cypresses, with their turbaned stones of white marble, belong exclusively to the Moslems. From remote antiquity it has been the custom among oriental nations to plant a tree at the birth, and another at the death, of each member of a family; and a cypress is always planted at each Mussulman's grave. As no grave is ever opened a second time, the burial-grounds have become vast forests, extending for miles around the city and its suburbs. The tomb-stones of the Turks are of white marble, and not unfrequently shaped from ancient columns and marbles. A turban surmounting the stone, distinguishes the graves of the males; those of the females are simply ornamented with a rose-branch. The rank and condition of the deceased are distinguished by the form of the turban. Nothing is more touching than to see, beneath the shade of some dark cypress, solitary men absorbed in prayer, or groups of women sitting over the graves of departed friends, with whom, in deep abstraction, they seem to hold communion; or supplying with water the flowers planted in cavities left expressly in each of them.

The Turks suppose the soul to be in a state of torment from the period of death to that of burial. The funeral, therefore, takes place as soon as possible. The only occasion when a Turk is seen to walk at a quick pace is when carrying a body towards the cemetery. The Koran declares, that he who carries a body for forty paces procures for himself the expiation of a great sin. Coffins are not used when the body is deposited in the grave. Thin boards are placed over it, to prevent the earth from pressing on it.

We went to see the Howling Dervishes. They were in a large room, with a priest or sheik to preside over their devotions. Their exercises begin with an ordinary prayer, with the sole difference, that, instead of the customary carpet, they spread a lamb-skin, on which they kneel and sit. After the customary prayer, recited five times every day by every Moslem, they seat themselves in a circle, and pray the *Fatiha*, which is a part of the Koran, which is followed by many sacred ejaculations, such as "blessings on our prophet, the lord of messengers, and on his family and his companions; blessings also on Abraham and his family, and his companions." These formula are recited slowly, in a monotonous voice, not unlike the Catholic choruses. After this is over, they all stand up in a circle, and begin, slowly, in chorus, the profession of faith, bending themselves forwards, and then assuming the erect posture. This continues with increasing rapidity, the motion always keeping the same pace with the song, or rather with the cry. The motion soon becomes so quick, that the singer is obliged to pronounce two syllables in one bend of the body, and, as the rapidity of the latter increases, to unite the two syllables in one, so that it soon terminates in a wild cry. The quicker the motion, the greater is the fury of the movement, which continues in a dance of orgies, for which no small power of lungs is required. During this bellowing chorus, two singers, with melodious voice, sing passages out of the *Borda*, (the celebrated poem in praise of the Prophet,) or out of other poems. This quiet music sounds like the chime of bells amidst the roaring of the winds and the howling of the storm. The signal of the highest degree of the quickest movement is when the sheik begins to stamp. They then all bend themselves like persons possessed. Whilst the company, with the arms extended over each other's shoulders, bow in three-quarter time, backwards and forwards, or sideways, in and out, some other of the dervishes perform the feats of incombustibility. They take red-hot iron in their mouths, allow themselves to be seized

with burning hooks, carry balls of fire in their hands, without a sound of pain or a trace of injury. Meantime the rapid power of the lungs, and the wild, gurgling cry increase with astonishing violence. Many fall down, foaming with enthusiasm; others are carried away swooning. Some cry, *Ja hu!* (Jehovah!) others, *Ja meded!* (Oh, help!) whilst the anthem intermingles the silvery tones of "Oh, Mediator! Oh, Beloved! Oh, Physician of souls! Oh, thou who wert chosen! Oh, Advocate at the day of judgment, when men will exclaim, Oh, my soul! oh, my soul! and when thou wilt say, Oh, my people! my people!"

The next day we went to see the exercises of what are called the Dancing Dervishes. They were assembled in a circular room, with a priest or sheik to direct their movements. They were all dressed alike, with a long, high-crowned hat upon their heads, a cloth dress somewhat similar to a lady's riding dress, tight around the waist, and very wide at the bottom. They commenced near the sheik, and then filing off, began by turning very gracefully on their feet, and forming themselves into a circle. They increased the rapidity of their movements, turning around upon their feet, and the whole circle moving around the sheik, until their dresses became inflated to a large diameter at the bottom, of seven or eight feet, their arms extended, and their eyes turned towards heaven. This was continued for some fifteen or twenty minutes, when they would stop and rest, and then recommence the same round of exercises. These exercises were continued for an hour or more, leaving the devotees much exhausted. Sad delusions, to suppose that such worship could reach the throne of God acceptably, or be addressed to their dead prophet with any hopes of benefit to him or themselves. May God, in mercy, send them the enlightening influences and blessings of the Gospel!

The Castle of the Seven Towers is worth a visit. This mass of building stands isolated at the west angle of Constantinople, where the walls which cross the promontory join the Sea of Mamora. This imperial castle, once a state prison, is now rarely used as such; three of its seven towers have nearly disappeared, and the whole building is in a state of dilapidation. One of the towers was thrown down by an earthquake in 1768. Those remaining are two hundred feet high. The walls consist of a triple range, with five gates, the principal of which is termed the Cannon Gate. Through this gate Mohammed II. made his entry into the city. The Turks have never repaired these walls since they fell into their hands,

and they are consequently in a ruinous condition. The original fortress was constructed after the foundation of the city; it was strengthened by two additional towers by Thaddeus. This place may well be termed a fortress of blood, where the dethroned Sultans were dragged by the populace to await that death which is not long delayed when the people are both judges and executioners. Six or seven imperial heads have rolled on this spot. Thousands of more vulgar heads have covered the battlements of the tower. A small open court, where heads were piled till they overtopped the wall, is called the Place of Heads.

We visited the Bazars, which have more the appearance of a row of booths in a fair, than a street of shops. Yet, the arrangement and exposure of their various and gaudy articles, would astonish a person acquainted with even the splendour of London. One alley, on each side, glitters for a hundred yards with yellow morocco; you turn into another fringed with Indian shawls; or cast your eye down a long vista lined with muslin draperies and robes of ermines and fur. The streets are covered over to keep out the sun, which gives them a sombre appearance. The shop-keepers, on every side, are continually whistling in a singular manner, and motioning with their hands for you to come and buy their goods. The crowd in the bazars, consisting chiefly of ladies, renders it difficult to pass through them, especially as more ceremony is required than amongst the well-dressed mob of an opera-house; and such are the extent and intricacy of these covered ways, that it would be a tiresome task to roam through the half of them in one morning.

The slave-market we also visited. It is a vast uncovered court, surrounded by a roofed portico. Beneath this portico, around which runs a wall breast-high towards the court, doors open into the chambers where the merchants keep the slaves. These doors remain open, in order that the purchasers, as they walk about, may see the slaves. The men and women are kept in separate divisions; the women are unveiled. Besides the slaves shut up in these low chambers, a great many are grouped in the gallery under the portico, and in the court. These slaves are sold, not merely for servants, as in the west, but become the adopted sons and daughters of the purchasers. With regard to the females thus offered for sale, they belong to two classes. One are sold for wives, the other for servants. The former, belonging to the most illustrious families of Georgia, Circassia, or the provinces, are entrusted by their parents to the commissioner, who is responsible for any in-

sult or affront to which they may be exposed, whilst the females themselves enjoy the absolute right of refusal to be sold to any one whom they dislike. Once purchased, they become, by the Mussulman law, the wives of their lords. Their dowry and portion are settled upon them by law, and should their husbands misuse them, or violate the nuptial vow, they can sue for a divorce, and obtain back their dowry and marriage settlement. With regard to the class of servants, they are bought to be the slaves, not of the master, but of his wife. He has no property in them whatever, but he is bound to protect them through life, and to contribute, according to his rank, to their future settlement in the world. As regards the male slaves, they rise with the condition of their master. Halil Pacha, the son-in-law of the late Sultan, was bought as a slave by the Seraskier Chosruf Pacha, himself once a Georgian slave.

At the time of our being in Constantinople, some sixteen English, French and American gentlemen, with ourselves, were all desirous of visiting the far-famed Seraglio, the mosques and the tombs of the Sultans. It was necessary to have a firman from the Turkish government, and this could be obtained only through one of the Ambassadors or Consuls. As our company contained more Englishmen than others, one of the English gentlemen made application to the representative of his own government, and was refused, on the ground, that some difficulties existed between the department and the Turkish government, on account of some improper use having been made of a firman obtained for some of his countrymen. We then made application to the representative of the United States. Commodore Porter was absent some ten or twelve miles from the city, but his agent, or dragoman, as such agents are here termed, Mr. Brown, promptly and kindly attended to our request, and immediately obtained the firman. I can never forget the kind and marked attention which I constantly received from this gentleman during my stay in Constantinople. Americans have no difficulty in obtaining any favours or privileges from the Turkish officers; our nation stands high in their estimation. The next morning Mr. Brown politely waited upon our company and went with us in our caiques to Stamboul. We were detained at the gate of the Palace, or Seraglio, some fifteen or twenty minutes, to give time to the eunuchs to notify the ladies of the Harem to retire out of sight.

The Seraglio, or Palace of the Ottoman Sultans, with its enclosures, occupies the space of the ancient city of Byzan-

tium, on the extreme point of the eastern promontory, which stretches towards the continent of Asia, and forms the entrance to the Bosphorus. The Seraglio, (the splendid work of Mahomet II.), is nearly three miles in circuit; it is a kind of triangle, of which the longest side faces the city; that on the Sea of Marmora, the south; and the other, which forms the entrance of the port, the east. The apartments are on the top of the hill, and the gardens below, stretching to the sea. The walls of the city, flanked with their towers, being joined to the Point of St. Demetrius, make the circumference of this palace towards the sea. Although the compass of it is so great, the outside of the palace has nothing remarkable. That the inhabitants of Galata, and other places in that neighbourhood, may not see the Sultanas walking in the gardens, trees are there planted in great numbers, that are always green.

The apartments of the Seraglio have been made at different times, and according to the capriciousness of the Princes and Sultanas; thus is this famous palace a heap of houses clustering together, without any manner of order. They are spacious, commodious, and richly furnished. Their best ornaments are not pictures, nor statues, but paintings after the Turkish manner, inlaid with gold and azure, diversified with flowers, landscapes, &c. Marble basins, bagnios, spouting fountains, are the delight of the Orientals, who place them over the first floor, without fear of overpressing the ceiling.

The principal entrance of the Seraglio is a huge pavilion, with eight openings over the gate, or porte. This Porte, from which the Ottoman Empire took its name, is very high, simple, semicircular in its arch, with an Arabic inscription beneath the bend of the arch, and two niches, one on each side, in the wall. Fifty porters keep this gate, but they have generally no weapon but a wand or white rod. At first, we entered into a large court-yard, not near so broad as long; on the right are infirmaries for the sick; on the left lodges for persons employed in the most sordid offices of the Seraglio: here the wood is kept that serves for fuel to the palace. Every year forty thousand cart-loads are consumed, each load as much as two buffaloes can well draw. Any body may enter the first court of the Seraglio. Here the domestics and slaves of the bashas and agas wait for their masters' returning, and look after their horses; but every thing is so still, the motion of a fly may be almost distinctly heard, and if any one should presume to raise his voice ever so little, or show the least want of respect to the mansion-place of their emperor, he

would instantly have the bastinado applied by the officers who go the rounds.

From the first court, we entered the second; the entrance to this is also kept by fifty porters. This court is about three hundred paces square; much handsomer than the first; the pathways are paved, and the alleys well kept; the rest of the area is very pretty turf, interspersed with fountains. The Grand Signior's treasury and the little stable are on the left. Here they show a fountain, where formerly they used to cut off the heads of bashas condemned to die. The offices and kitchens are on the right, embellished with domes, but without chimneys; they kindle a fire in the middle, and the smoke goes out through the holes made in the domes. We may have some idea of the vastness of these buildings, when we learn, that the Sultan feeds all the individuals attached to the court and palace, and that the number of mouths daily fed is at least ten thousand.

The third court, which is not so large as the others, is formed by several small palaces in the form of kiosks, with very low roofs, which project seven or eight feet beyond the walls, being supported by small columns, or Moorish pillars, of painted wood. The courts and gardens, which stretch in the intervals between the kiosks, are planted with trees of great beauty and age, without order, their branches waving over the edifices, and shrouding the roofs and terraces. The right wing of these buildings contains a huge kitchen. A little in front of this kitchen, is a delightful little palace, surrounded by a gallery, or portico, on the ground floor, which is appropriated to the pages, or *icoglans*, of the Seraglio. It is here that the Sultan causes the sons of the court families to be reared and educated, as well as young slaves destined for the occupations of the Seraglio or the Empire.

At the bottom of the court, a little beyond the hall of the *icoglans*, a large palace shuts up the view and the passage. It was the one which the Sultans themselves inhabit; this was also surrounded by a gallery. The numberless doors and windows of the apartments opened on this gallery. The large saloons serve as a vestibule, and give access to the apartments. Marble fountains gush and spout in jets upon the open gallery, between the kiosk and the palace. It is a delightful spot. The shrubs and rose-bushes of the small gardens, which cover the lower terraces, creep on the balustrades and carvings, spreading their perfume around in every direction.

Pursuing the platform of the palace to the left, along a narrow balcony supported by high terraces, is the harem, or

palace of the Sultanas. We did not approach very near this abode, forbidden to vulgar gaze, as a man's curiosity might cost him dear. Nothing is to be seen but the grated windows and the delightful balconies encircled with trellis-work, and blinds interspersed with flowers, where the women pass their days contemplating the gardens, the city, and the sea.

Within the precincts of the Seraglio is an object of considerable interest to a traveller, but which few ever chance to see, from the ignorance of their dragomans and cicerones, who are generally unacquainted with its existence. It is a kind of armoury, in which are deposited specimens of the weapons formerly in use amongst the Turks, and of the strange and gorgeous costumes of the various dignitaries and officials of the empire, which are now displaced by the unpicturesque and incommodious imitations of European costume which the Sultan has condemned all his soldiers and employés to wear. The traveller, who, in witnessing some state procession of the present Sultan, is disappointed by the absence of that gay, dazzling magnificence and pomp, which attended the public displays of former Sultans, will, in this armoury, in some measure, find his expectations realized.

CHAPTER XIII.

Mosque of St. Sophia—Mosque of Soleiman, the Magnificent—Mosque of Sultan Ahmed.

THE number of mosques in Constantinople has been stated at more than three hundred, most of which are composed of marble and covered with lead. The grand mosque of St. Sophia is the most renowned. This we visited next after the Seraglio. We entered the outer court through a file of guards, whose countenances wore a gloomy and discontented expression; the zealous Mussulman always regards the introduction of Christians into their sanctuaries as a profanation. The gates were closed after us. Being obliged to take off our boots, we had provided ourselves with slippers, that we might not be compelled to proceed with bare feet.

This splendid mosque was formerly a Greek church, the great Cathedral of St. Sophia, built by Constantine, and dedicated to the Holy Wisdom, or Sancta Sophia. It is one of the most prodigious edifices that the genius of Christianity has reared on the earth; but we feel, from the barbarous taste that has presided at the construction of this mass of stones, that it is the work of a period of corruption and decay in the arts. The fate of this illustrious monument of the new Greek architecture, during the last fifteen hundred years, from its first construction down to the present time, is sufficiently singular to deserve a circumstantial historical notice and description. In the twentieth year of the reign of Constantine, A. D. 325, in the same year in which the Council of Nice was opened, and the foundations of the new city walls and palaces of Constantinople were laid, arose also the Temple of Divine Wisdom, the circuit of which was enlarged thirteen years afterwards by the emperor's son, Constantius. In the reign of Arcadius, A. D. 404, the church was burnt down, having been set on fire by the party of St. John of Chrysostom in the tumult excited by their being reduced to exile and want. Theodosius rebuilt it in the year 415, and consecrated it on the 11th January in the same year, in which, after the lapse of every ten years, the festival of the birth of

the city was celebrated for the ninth time. In the fifth year of the reign of Justinian, it was burnt a second time, in the celebrated revolt of the parties of the Hippodrome, and was again reconstructed from the very foundations, with infinitely greater splendour and a much more ample circumference. The building was completed, December, 538. Twenty years afterwards, the eastern half of the dome fell in, and overthrew the holy table, the tabernacle, and the elevated terrace; but Justinian restored the injured church to still greater splendour and durability.

The walls and arches were constructed of bricks, but the magnificence and variety of the marble columns surpassed all bounds. Every species of marble, granite, and porphyry, Phrygian white marble, with rose-coloured stripes, which imitated the blood of Atys, slain at Lynada; green marble from Laconia; blue from Libya; black Celtic marble, with white veins; Bosphorus marble, white with black veins; Thessalian, Molossian, Proconessian marble; Egyptian starred granite and Saitish porphyry, were all employed. Amongst these, the largest and most beautiful were the eight porphyry columns which Aurelius had taken away from the Temple of the Sun at Baalbec, and the widow Marina had sent to Rome; the eight green columns from the Temple of Diana at Ephesus, and those which were carried off from Troas, Cyzicus, Athens, and the Cyclades. Thus had all the temples of the old religions contributed to the construction of the Temple of Divine Wisdom, and the edifice of St. Sophia was supported on the columns of Isis and Osiris, on the pillars of the temples of the Sun and Moon at Heliopolis and Ephesus, on those of Pallas at Athens, of Phœbus at Delos, and of Cybele at Cyzicus. Sultan Mahomed, the Conqueror, built the two pillars which support the southeast side towards the sea, and a minaret. Sultan Selim II. built the second adjoining, but somewhat lower minaret; and Sultan Murad built the other two minarets on the opposite side towards the northeast.

A hundred architects superintended its construction, under whom were placed a large number of masons, five thousand of whom worked on the right side, and five thousand on the left side, according to the plan laid down by an angel who appeared to the emperor in a dream. The angel, tradition affirms, appeared a second time, as a eunuch, in a brilliant white dress, on a Saturday, to a boy who was guarding the tools of the masons, and ordered him to bring the workmen immediately in order to hasten the building. As the boy refused, the gleaming eunuch swore by the Wisdom, that is,

by the Word of God, that he would not depart until the boy returned, and that he, in the mean time, would watch over the building. When the boy was led before the emperor, and could not find the eunuch who had appeared to him, the emperor perceived, that it had been an angel; and in order, that he might for ever keep his word as guardian of the temple, he sent away the boy laden with presents to pass the rest of his life in the Cyclades; and resolved, according to the word of the angel, to dedicate the church to the Word of God, the Divine Wisdom. Again the angel appeared the third time as a eunuch, in a brilliant white garb, when the building was finished as far as the cupola; but when money to finish it failed, he led the mules of the treasury into a subterranean vault, and laded them with 80 cwt. of gold, which they brought to the emperor, who immediately recognised the wonderful hand of the angel in this unexpected caravan of gold. Thus did an angel, as it is said, give the plan, the name, and the funds for the construction of this wonder of the middle ages. The emperor advanced the work by his presence, visiting the workmen instead of taking his customary siesta, and hastening the progress of the building by extraordinary presents. During these visits, he was dressed in coarse linen, his head bound with a cloth; and a stick in his hand. The mortar was made with barley-water, and the stones of the foundations were cemented with a mastic made of lime and barley-water. By the time, that the walls had been raised two yards above ground, 452 cwt. of gold had been already expended. The columns were bound, as well on the outside as within, with iron clamps, and covered within with lime and oil, and a stucco of many-coloured marble. The tiles on the arch of the cupolas, which astonished every beholder by their extraordinary lightness and boldness, were prepared at Rhodes of a particularly light clay, so that twelve of them did not weigh more than the weight of one ordinary tile. The chalk-white tiles bore the inscription: "God has founded it, and it will not be overthrown. God will support it in the blush of the dawn." When the building of the cupolas at length began, the tiles were laid by twelves, and after each layer of twelve tiles, relics were built in, whilst the priests sang hymns and offered prayers for the durability of the edifice, and the prosperity of the church.

When the niche in the form of a mussel, on the east side of the church, where the altar was to be placed, came to be finished, and a difference of opinion had arisen between the emperor and the architect, whether the light should fall

through one or two open arched windows, the angel again appeared to the emperor, but clad in imperial purple, with red shoes, and instructed him that the light should fall upon the altar through three windows, in honour of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. The altar was to be more costly than gold, and consequently it was composed of every species of precious materials, matted together with gold and silver, with crusted pearls and jewels; and its cavity, which was called the sea, was then set with the most costly stones. Above the altar rose, in the form of a tower, the tabernacle, (ciborium,) on which rested a golden cupola, ornamented with golden lilies, between which was a golden cross, weighing seventy-five pounds, adorned with precious stones. The seven seats of the priests, together with the throne of the patriarch, which surrounded the holy altar in a semicircle from behind, were of silver-gilt. The altar was withdrawn from the eyes of the people by a wooden wall, and this wall, through which three doors, covered with a veil, led to the sanctuary, were ornamented with gilded pictures of saints, and twelve golden columns. The portion of the church from this wall of separation to the nave was called Solea, and at the end of it stood the reading-desk, or the pulpit, surrounded by a golden dais, with a gold cross weighing a hundred pounds, and glittering with carbuncles and pearls. Another, and termed a miraculous, silver-gilt cross, stood in the depository of the holy vessels. This cross, which was exactly of the same size as the real cross on which the Saviour suffered, brought from Jerusalem, cured the sick and drove out devils!!!

The sacred vessels destined for the twelve great feasts of the year, such as cups, goblets, dishes, and cans, were of the purest gold, and of the chalice-cloths, worked with pearls and jewels, were above forty-two thousand. Twenty-four colossal books of the Evangelists were kept in the temple, each of which, with its gold covering, weighed 20 cwt. The vine-formed candelabras for the high altar, the pulpit, the upper gallery for the females, and the vestibule, amounted to six thousand, of the purest gold. Besides these were two golden candelabras, adorned with carved figures, each weighing one hundred and eleven pounds, and seven golden crosses, each weighed an hundred pounds. The doors were of ivory, amber, and cedar; the principal door silver-gilt, and three of them veneered with planks, said to be taken from Noah's ark!!! The form of the holy font in the church was that of the celebrated Samaritan fountain; and the four trumpets, which were blown above it by angels, were said to be the

same at whose blast the walls of Jericho had been overthrown!!! The floor was originally intended to be paved with plates of gold; but Justinian abandoned this idea, fearing that such a step might lead his successors to destroy the work for the sake of the gold. The ground was therefore paved with variegated marble, whose waving lines imitated the advance of the sea; so that, from the four corners of the temple, the apparently waving marble flood rolled onwards into the four vestibules, like the four rivers of Paradise. The cost of such a building, and its rich furniture, weighed heavily on the people and all classes of the public functionaries, through the newly imposed taxes, insomuch that the salaries even of the professors were applied to its construction.

The fore-court, at present called the Harem, enclosed in its centre a water-spout of jasper, in order that the holy ground should not be trodden by the visitors with unwashed feet. But the priests had their own washing-place within the church, to the right of the women's gallery, where twelve shells received the rain-water, twelve lions, twelve leopards, and twelve does spouted it out again.

Sixteen years were occupied in collecting the materials, and in erecting and finishing the building. When it was finished, and furnished with all the sacred vessels, the Emperor, on Christmas eve, in the year 538, drove with four horses from the palace above the Augusteon to the church, slaughtered a thousand oxen, a thousand sheep, six hundred deer, a thousand pigs, ten thousand chickens, and, during three hours, thirty thousand measures of corn were distributed among the poor. Accompanied by the Patriarch Eutychius, he entered the church, and then ran from the entrance of the halls to the pulpit, where, with outstretched arms, he cried, "God be praised, who hath esteemed me worthy to complete such a work. Solomon! I have surpassed thee!" After the distribution of the corn, three hundred weight of gold were divided among the people. On the following morning, Christmas day, the church was, for the first time opened, and the sacrifices and thanksgivings continued fourteen days.

St. Sophia is in the form of a Grecian cross, of which the upper end, where stood the altar, is turned towards the east, the lower end towards the west, and the two sides towards the north and south. The interior of the building measures two hundred and sixty-nine by one hundred and forty-three feet. Three of its sides are surrounded by vaulted colonnades, covered with cupolas. The fourth side forms the entrance side of the mosque itself. The mosque is preceded by a long

and wide peristyle, covered in and closed, like that of St. Peter's at Rome. Columns of granite, of great height, but encased in the walls, and making part of them, separate this vestibule from the court. Immediately to the right of the gate of the principal entrance rises the ancient belfry of the Church of St. Sophia, which appears, however, in its modest elevation, exceedingly humble, by the side of the minarets built at the four corners of the church. On the top of the minarets glitter highly gilded crescents, (the ancient arms of Byzantium,) the largest being on the cupola, instead of its former cross. It is fifty yards in diameter, and Sultan Murad III. is said to have expended fifty thousand ducats on its gilding alone. This crescent is visible one hundred miles out at sea, and is seen from the top of the Bithynian Olympus, glittering in the sunshine. Close to the ancient belfry, on the right, flows the water of the great cistern, which occupies the greater portion of the extent of the temple, with subterranean water-vaults. This arrangement of fountains is not the only one provided for the legitimate use of the faithful; for, in the centre of the fore-court, where formerly stood the great water-spout, flows the water of a fountain. Immediately outside the wall of the fore-court, in the street which leads from the principal street to the side-gate, is also a fountain; and another on the outer side of the southeast of the minaret.

After having descended twelve steps from the side door of the south front, and then mounted the lofty rising ascent to the female choir, (which rises without steps, and so gradually, that one may easily ride up it,) when standing in the middle of it, just above the inner hall, and above the three centre gates of the church, one sees, at a glance, the magnificent grandeur of the edifice, together with the wonderful dome, balanced, as it were, in the air; to which are attached a small half dome on the east and west sides; to which are again joined, on either side, three small cupolas; so that the roof of the temple rising by steps, consists of nine cupolas; of which the great dome forms the highest summit, from which the eye descends to the two half-domes, and from thence to the three small cupolas. The great cupola is so flatly vaulted, that its height is only a sixth part of its diameter, which measures one hundred and fifteen feet. The centre of the dome is elevated one hundred and eighty feet above the ground. The cupola, which is lined with mosaic work, rests on pillars of marble, and has a fine effect; but it does not give sufficient light to the building. The general style of the ornaments shows that it was calculated for noc-

turnal illuminations. It must, indeed, have a brilliant appearance when lighted by its myriads of lamps, and its ceiling must glitter like the firmament. In the cupola is inscribed, in the most beautiful writing, the well-known Arabian verse of the Koran: "God is the Light of the Heavens and the Earth." The length of these letters is ten yards; this sentence is illuminated during the nights of the Ramazan, by a sea of rays from some thousands of lamps, which, suspended in a triple circle above each other, trace out the vault of the dome. This string of lamps, on which lights are alternately suspended, with ostrich eggs, artificial flowers, and bunches of tinsel, are found in all the mosques, richly adorned in proportion to their size, and producing, when lighted, a singularly magic effect. The lamps hang like so many fixed stars on the great firmament; the ostrich eggs by which they are surrounded, illuminating them like the planets; and between the fixed stars, the bundles of tinsel throw out their bearded and tailed lights, like comets.

Near the four great columns which support the dome, are four others, two towards the east, and two towards the west, which, placed in a halfcircle with the larger ones, support the three semicircular cupolas on each side. In the four intervening spaces of the great and small columns, stands, two and two, porphyry pillars with capitals and pedestals of the most exquisitely beautiful white marble. Eight porphyry columns from the Roman Temple of the Sun, of Aurelian, which the Roman patrician Marina, received as her dowry, and made over to Justinian; on the north and south sides, between the great columns, on either hand, four pillars of the most beautiful green granite support the gallery of the female choir. The other four and twenty columns of Egyptian granite, which support the weight of the galleries on both sides, are arranged four and four in the six four-cornered divisions which are formed by the large columns and ascents to the choir on the north and south sides of the church. These twenty-four pillars of Egyptian granite, the former eight of serpentine or green marble, and the eight of porphyry, make together the number forty, so beloved amongst Eastern people, which is generally received in buildings of pomp, as a number of grandeur and splendour. On these forty columns of the basement, rest sixty of the gallery. Finally, above the doors, are four middle-sized and three small columns, so that the whole number of all the columns is one hundred and seven, the mystic number of columns bestowed to support the House of Wisdom.

The traditions of the Moslems have superadded to the historical records of St. Sophia, a notice of several curiosities which are exhibited to the Turks. Amongst others, an excavated block of red marble is exhibited as the cradle of the Saviour, and not far from it is a sort of cup, in which Jesus is said to have been washed by Mary, and which, together with the cradle, were brought hither from Bethlehem. These are but Turkish tales, not even alluded to in Byzantine works. They also exhibit the "sweating column," the "cold window," and the "shining stone," a spot visited by Moslem pilgrims as miraculous. The sweating column is in the lowest quadrangle, on the left hand of the entrance to the northern gate out of the fore-court, and the dampness which it emits is considered as a miraculous cure for disorders. Not far from the gate where the Sultan proceeds from the square of the Seraglio to the mosque, is a window facing the north, where the fresh wind ever blows. The shining stone in the upper gallery, in a window turned towards the west, is a clear transparent stone, by many considered an onyx, but in reality, a pure Persian marble, which, being transparent, imbibes the rays of light, and when shone upon by the sun, reflects them in the most sparkling manner. In the upper part of the building, they pointed out to us a door walled up to prevent the devil's entrance; as tradition affirmed that, if ever his Satanic majesty troubled the building, he would enter by that door! We were also shown a window, always kept open, to give free ingress and egress to the guardian angel of the house!

The illumination of the mosque in the seven holy nights of Islam, especially in the night of the Predestination, (the 27th of the fast month, Ramazan,) in which the Koran was sent down from Heaven, is represented as being splendid beyond all conception. In this night the Sultan repairs with his whole suite to "Aja Sofia," and after having there attended the night service, he retires amidst a procession bearing innumerable many-coloured lanterns to the Seraglio, where the Sultana Walide brings to him a pure virgin. During those nights and at the grand festivals of the Bairam, the whole numerous priesthood of the Mosque are in full movement and in the exercise of their duties. They perform for the most part, under names of a similar signification, the services of the old clergy, which consisted of some hundred priests, deacons, sub-deacons, readers, singers, door-keepers, and lamp-lighters, who were not less endowed than the servants of the mosque.

The numerous clergy of the once christian Church of St. Sophia, thus disgustingly imitated by these Turkish priests; besides a troop of holy virgins dedicated to God, together with a multitude of people of all classes, had crowded into the church of St. Sophia, and sought refuge and succour at the altar, when Mohammed, at the head of the Osmons, rode victoriously into the city. With difficulty his charger separated the dense crowd of the wretched fugitives, and when he reached the high altar, he sprang from his horse, exclaiming, "There is no God but God, and Mohammed is his prophet!" This desecration was the signal for the violation of the sanctuary. The vessels of the temple and of purity, the chalices and the virgins, became a prey to the lust of the conquerors, and instead of the pious worship of Divine Wisdom, the carnal Sophia held a bloody festival of vengeance and of license in the desecrated house of the Lord.

We next visited the Mosque of Soleiman the Magnificent. This is the most glorious monument of Ottoman architecture, built under the greatest of the Ottoman Sultans, in a style of grandeur worthy of the splendour of his reign. The quadrangle of the mosque is enclosed on the entrance side by the fore-court, and from the side of the high altar by the church-yard. In the middle of the former, which is called the Harem, is the fountain for the regular purifications before prayer; in the second, which is commonly called the Garden, rise the cupolas of the mausoleums of the founder, his consort and children. These three quadrangles, which together form an oblong, are surrounded by a wall, which forms the large exterior court. The court immediately facing the entrance, in the middle of which stands the fountain, covered with a cupola, is surrounded on the three other sides with colonnades, which are covered with twenty-eight small domes, of which seven stand to the right and left before the entrance of the mosque, and on the opposite side nine stand in a row. At the four corners of the fore-court rise the four minarets, of unequal height.

This mosque is apparently built entirely after the pattern of St. Sophia, but with the design to surpass it; and, as regards regularity of the plan, the perfection of the principal parts, and the harmony of the whole, that design appears to have been fully attained. The eye is not shocked here, as in the Church of St. Sophia, by the distortion and perversion of the pure Greek taste. The whole system of the cupolas is apparently imitated from that of St. Sophia. The dome is supported by four walled columns, between which, to the right

and left, two on each side, the four largest columns of Constantinople are distributed. They measure thirteen feet in circumference on the ground, and their height is in proportion. The capitals of these four columns are of white marble, and shine like wreaths of lilies on the memorials of the past, whose associations lie buried beneath them. They support the double gallery which runs around on both sides, and in which treasure chambers are introduced, in which private individuals deposit their ready money when they set out on their travels, or when they do not consider it safe in their own houses from the hand of despotism, which dare not extend its grasp over the pledges deposited in the mosques, or the pious endowments attached to them. Under these galleries are built, on the ground, terrace-formed sofas of stone, on low stumps of pillars, intended for the appointed readers of the Koran, who, at stated hours, here read it in parts. The altar, the pulpit, and the praying-place of the Sultan, are of white marble, ornamented with sculpture. Close to the altar stand two gigantic candelabras, of gilded metal, on which proportionately thick wax candles replace the light which is here interrupted.

The mosque, with its fore-court (Harem) and churchyard, is surrounded by an exterior fore-court, which measures a thousand paces, and has ten gates. Attached to this mosque are endowments of wisdom, piety, and benevolence, that is, three schools, four academies for the four sects of the faithful, another for the reading of the Koran, a school of medicine, an hospital, a kitchen for the poor, a resting-place for travellers, a library, and a house of refuge for strangers.

On the cistern which looked towards St. Sophia was the statue of Solomon, in bronze, which looked with embarrassment and surprise towards the church, as if to acknowledge that the splendour of his temple must yield to this building; and, as Justinian himself exclaimed, from the holy altar, on the day of the consecration, "I have conquered thee, O Solomon!" so speaks the shade of Soleiman from its tomb, facing St. Sophia, "I have surpassed thee, O Justinian!"

The Mosque of Sultan Ahmed occupies a part of the Hippodrome, and is not only the chief of all the mosques, but is the only one in the whole Ottoman Empire which has six minarets. The most remarkable feature in this mosque is the four enormous columns, whose thickness bears no proportion to their height, and each of which consists of three parts. The circumference of each measures thirty-six yards. They support the dome, and rise outside, at its four sides, like so

many small towers. The cupola of the great dome is surrounded by four half cupolas, each of which is joined by two entirely round cupolas, which form, exactly behind the four enormous pillars, the four corners of the mosque, which, therefore, appears on the outside to be composed of nine cupolas.

On both sides of the Mihrab stand two enormous candelabras, whose size, as well as the thickness of the wax candles, is in proportion to the gigantic size of the four columns. To the right, is the pulpit for the Friday preacher, a master-piece of art, of hewn stone, according to the pattern of the pulpit at Mecca, covered with a gilded crown, above which rises the gilded crescent. None of the mosques are so rich in valuables of every kind, which are here partly preserved, partly suspended on the wreath of the lamps and in the mosque itself. Its founder, Sultan Ahmed the First, richly endowed this his favourite work, and his example was followed by the nobility. Thus the Governor of Abyssinia sent six lamps, set in emeralds, suspended in golden chains. Korans of every form, and in the most beautiful writing, lie on gilded cushions inlaid with mother-of-pearl.

It is said that many of the other mosques are large and splendid; but, having visited the principal, we directed our attention to other objects of interest.

CHAPTER XIV.

Atmeidan—Burnt Column—Fires—Column of Theodosius—Cistern of Constantine—Aqueduct of Valens—Hans—Fountains—Baths—Streets—View from a Tower—Sweet Water—Sight of the Sultan—Illumination—Birth-day of Mahomet—Procession—Naval Dock-yard—Barracks—Schools—Military College—Model Farm—Military Hospital—Plague Hospital—Suburbs—Mosque of Eyoub—Okmeidan.

THE most celebrated of all the squares of ancient or modern Constantinople, Atmeidan, lies to the south-east of St. Sophia. At present it is only two hundred and fifty paces long, and one hundred and fifty broad, having formerly comprised a part of the space now occupied by the mosque of Sultan Ahmed. It was formed by the Emperor Severus. He was obliged to leave a portion of it unfinished, in consequence of the news that the Gauls threatened Rome. The steps of white marble were carried off in the reign of Solymán the Great, by Ibrahim Pacha, who thrice occupied the post of Grand Vizier, to build his palace, situated in the neighbourhood; and the pillars in the lower gallery, which were still seen by Gylles, some standing, and some on the ground, became the building materials of a mosque.

The obelisk of granite, or Thebaic stone, is still in the Atmeidan; it is a square pyramid, of one single piece, about fifty feet high, terminating in a point, covered with hieroglyphics, now unintelligible; a proof, however, of its being very ancient, and wrought in Egypt. By the Greek and Latin inscriptions at the base, we learn that the Emperor Theodosius caused it to be set up again, after it had lain on the ground a considerable time. The machines which were made use of in raising it, are represented in bas-relief.

Close by are seen the remains of another obelisk, with four faces, built with different pieces of marble; the tip of it has fallen, and the rest cannot long continue. This obelisk was covered over with brazen plates, as is apparent from the holes made to receive the pegs that fastened them to the marble. These plates were set off with bas-reliefs and other ornaments,

for the inscription at the bottom speaks of it as a work altogether marvellous.

The Burnt Column stands in the street called Adrianople, and well may it be so called, for it is so black and smoke-dried by the frequent fires that have happened to the houses in the vicinity, it is no easy matter to find out of what it is made. But, upon a close inspection, it appears to be of porphyry stones, the jointures hid with copper rings. It is thought that Constantine's statue stood on its summit. By the inscription we learn, that "that admirable piece of workmanship was restored by the most pious Emperor Manuel Commenes."

Fires in Constantinople are of frequent occurrence. The alarm is given by the patrol striking on the pavement with their iron-shod staves, and calling loudly "Yangen var!" (There is fire!) On which the firemen assemble, and all the inhabitants of the neighbourhood are immediately on the alert. If it be not quickly subdued, all the ministers of state are obliged to attend; and if it threaten extensive ravages, the Sultan himself must appear, to encourage the efforts of the firemen. A fire that has continued an hour, and has been thrice proclaimed, forces the Sultan on the spot. This custom has often been the cause of fires, as the people take this method of making their grievances known to the Sultan in person. The devouring element sometimes overwhelms, in a common ruin, the property of infidels and true believers, till the shouts of the multitude announce the approach of the arch-despot, and the power of a golden shower of sequins is exemplified in awakening the callous feelings of even a Turkish multitude to the sufferings of their fellow-creatures.

The Column of Theodosius, within the Seraglio garden, is of the Corinthian order, and fifty feet in height. It is surmounted by a handsome capital of verde antique, and it bears the following inscription: "Fortunæ Reduci ob devictos Gothos."

The Cistern of Constantine, now called Binderik, or the thousand and one pillars, and Yerebatan Serai, the subterranean palace, is at a little distance from the Burnt Column, in a quarter of the town anciently called Lausus. It has now the appearance of a suite of gloomy dungeons, and was occupied, at one time, by a number of half-naked, pallid wretches, employed in twisting silk through all the long corridors, by the glare of torches. The roof of this reservoir, apparently that of Philoxenus, was supported by a double tier, consisting

altogether of four hundred and twenty-four pillars, of which only the upper half are now cleared from the earth.

The Aqueduct of Valens, is in a thinly inhabited part of the town, near At-Bazar, (the horse-market,) connecting what are called the third and fourth hills. The double row of Gothic arches seem to have been rebuilt by Soleiman out of the old materials of intermixed stone and tile, and probably in the ancient form. Although still used to convey water, it is half in ruins, and has the decay without the grace of antiquity; but these mighty arches, these aerial chambers, the admiration of the Byzantines, have, as an architectural monument, nothing either grand or agreeable.

The one hundred and eighty Hans of Constantinople are so many immense stone barracks, or closed squares, which have every recommendation except architectural elegance. The court of Valide-Han is considered one of the best in the city, is ornamented with a thin grove of trees, with two handsome fountains; and the building, besides warehouses and stables on the ground floor, has three stories, or galleries, one above the other, with ranges of small chambers, each of which is kept neat and clean by the servants of the han, and fitted up for the time, with the carpets and slender wardrobe of the several occupiers. The generality of the hans are for travelling merchants, but the chambers are sometimes let out as counting-houses to natives, whose dwellings are in some of the suburbs, or in some distant quarter of the city. These useful edifices are the work of the Ottoman Sultans, and of other munificent individuals, so that strangers, with the exception of a small present to the servant on departing, are gratuitously lodged, and, during their residence in the city, are masters of their rooms, of which they keep the keys. They are for all men, of whatever quality, condition, country, or religion; and there the poorest have room to lodge in, and the richest have no more. The construction of them has contributed to attract the merchants and the merchandise of the most remote boundaries of Africa and Asia, to the capital of Turkey. During fires or insurrections, their iron gates are closed, and they afford complete security to the persons, as well as the goods, of the merchants.

Water is to the Eastern the symbol of the principle of life, and the words of the Koran, "By water every thing lives," is almost universally inscribed on the great fountains.

The cold spring close to the gate of the Seraglio, is called after it, between the Aai Kiosk and the great gate of the Se-

raglio. The fountain before the great gate of the Seraglio, built in the reign of Ahmed III., is a large quadrangular water castle, the roof of which bends out like a pagoda. On all the four great sides, gold inscriptions, on azure ground, celebrate the praise of this treasure, whose waters far excel those of the sacred fountain of Mekka, and of the Well of Paradise.

Notwithstanding the praise which the inscription of the first fountain contains, its water is still not the best at Constantinople. The preference belongs to that of Simeon's Fountain, before the gate of the old Seraglio, which faces the east. Mahomet II., after having had all the water of the capital analyzed by connoisseurs, found this spring the lightest, and immediately ordered that every day, three horse-loads, each of twenty okes, should be brought to the new Seraglio in silver bottles. These bottles were closed in the presence of the superintendent of the water, by persons sent for the purpose, with soft red wax, on which a seal was placed.

The fountain of the Sultan Ahmed is in the street of the Porte, near the iron gate of the Seraglio. The fountain of the Sultana Seineb, is exactly opposite "Aja Sofia." Such, with the fountain of Top-hanna, are amongst the most beautiful ornaments of the city. They are innumerable, and well repay the lingering regards of the traveller, by the beauty of their structure, the comfort they afford to the population, and the various inscriptions with which they abound.

About one hundred and thirty baths are dispersed throughout various parts of the city. Some of them are constructed of marble; but, in general, their external appearance presents nothing very remarkable. They are divided into a number of circular rooms, lighted from the top by cupolas thickly perforated, and studded with small hemispherical glasses. The rooms are sufficiently spacious to admit a number of bathers at the same time. The outer apartment is the largest. A considerable number of men may be seen there lying on separate couches, reposing after their ablutions. The Frank may enter into any of them on the days not set apart for the women.

None of the streets of Constantinople have any names, nor are the houses numbered. The districts alone are designated, generally by the name of the mosque, or most conspicuous object in each, so that the stranger is left to find his way as he can. They have no lamps in the streets, nor any other light whatever, as none is required by the Turks, who

retire to their homes at sunset, and rarely quit them until the following day. Should they be forced to do so, one or more large paper lanterns are carried before them; and if any person be found without a light, he is taken up by the police and fined.

They have no post-office in the city, which to the Turks is a matter of indifference; but one has been established at Pera, by the foreigners residing in the place.

We ascended to the top of a very high tower in Stamboul, from which we had a very extensive and interesting prospect, embracing nearly all the Sea of Marmora, with its beautiful islands; the mountains beyond covered with snow; the numerous mosques about the city with their towers and lofty minarets; the Golden Horn with its fleets; and the Bosphorus, almost to the Black Sea. The view from this tower surpassed every thing of the kind which I ever enjoyed; and probably is not surpassed by any other in the world. I was the last of the company to leave the tower, and when I did, it was with reluctance.

We visited Sweet-Water, a fashionable watering-place, several miles from the city. Many had assembled, and thousands were still arriving, both by water and land-carriage. The carriages called Araba, are of singular construction, and are the only wheeled pleasure-carriages in use among the Turks. They have long bodies, highly carved and gilded, are drawn by oxen, with their tails tied forward towards their heads, fancifully trimmed with ribands, and filled with soft cushions, in which the Turkish and Armenian women almost bury themselves. The people were here scattered over a beautiful park, filled with trees, and covered with a luxuriant growth of grass, on which thousands were lying, sitting, and walking, enjoying vocal and instrumental music, and partaking of all kinds of refreshments offered for sale. The Sultan has a Palace here, and is frequently seen on the ground surrounded by his officers. We had a pleasant row in caiques to and from the place.

It was announced that the Sultan would make his appearance on the morrow at a mosque in Top-hanna. Of course, we were all anxious to obtain a sight of the arch-despot. Thousands and tens of thousands crowded the vicinity of the landing, until every spot was literally jammed by the immense crowd. We selected the best position we could obtain after our arrival on the ground, and after waiting some half hour or more, the cannon at the Seraglio and on board the shipping, announced his departure from the Palace. He was

soon rowed across the mouth of the Golden Horn, and arrived at the landing near where we stood. But the crowd was so dense that I did not obtain a sight of his highness. In about fifteen minutes he was to return from the mosque; we obtained a more favourable situation, and had a good sight of his person. The same night, all the mosques and other public buildings in Constantinople, and the Turkish shipping in the harbour, were splendidly illuminated. The lofty minarets shooting so high above every other surrounding object, exhibited a most conspicuous and prominent glare of light. Stamboul and the Golden Horn seemed to be in one blaze of fire. The whole scene, as viewed from the top of the hill in Pera, was grand and splendid beyond conception. This illumination was intended as a celebration of the birthday of Mahomet.

The next day (April twenty-third,) the Sultan visited the Mosque of Achmed in great state. We secured a room in a house on the line of march, a most favourable situation, commanding the extent of the street for nearly three-fourths of a mile towards the Seraglio, where the Sultan and his suite were to join the procession. The whole distance from the Seraglio to the Mosque was protected by a double row of military, well armed, standing on each side of the street, and leaving an open space of about fifteen or twenty feet between them, through which the procession was to pass. The inferior officers of government first made their appearance, marching two and two; next, those higher in rank, in the same order, all dressed in the most brilliant costume; after these the Sultan himself appeared, surrounded by some fifteen or twenty persons on foot, carrying handsomely decorated banners. Excepting these last, all rode upon fine Arabian horses, richly caparisoned in the true Eastern style; their splendid saddle-cloths, trimmed and ornamented in a most gorgeous manner, nearly covering the horses. A profusion of red, intermixed with the most brilliant colours, in the dresses of the riders, and in the trappings of their spirited animals, gave to the whole pageant an imposing appearance. The procession consisted of governors, pachas, and other high functionaries from all parts of the Turkish Empire. The Sultan is a small man, young, in the prime of life, and prepossessing in his appearance. He fixed his eye upon our company at the window, during the whole time of his passing the house, and thus gave us a pleasant recognisance as strangers welcome to his capital. This is the only way, excepting in an audience at his palace, by which he is to be under-

stood as expressing his pleasure. The multitude assembled in the streets on this occasion, must have numbered hundreds of thousands.

The naval dock-yard, situated at the upper end of the Golden Horn, in the suburb of Cassim Pacha, is well worth a visit from every stranger while in Constantinople. The water is deep enough to float large ships of war close to the land, and the enclosure comprises docks, workshops, stores, and steam engines. Great activity universally prevails. The artificers are chiefly Greeks and Armenians. The director of ship-building, Mr. Rhodes, is an American of great talent and reputation. The enormous ships of war lately built in this dock-yard, excite the astonishment of every one who beholds them. Some of these carry one hundred and forty guns of great calibre, and rise to a prodigious height above the water; the guns, sails, &c. are of the best materials. Their crews frequently amount to two thousand men, chiefly boys, drawn by conscription, boatmen of the Bosphorus or Rayah Greeks, and are therefore wretchedly manned. The Turks have made the most astonishing progress of late years in naval science. In the rear of the dock-yard are the picturesque ruins of a palace formerly the residence of the Capitan Pacha, the Lord High Admiral of the Turkish empire.

Barracks have been erected in different parts of the metropolis and vicinity by the late Sultan. Four vast quadrangular buildings have been erected on the European side, without the walls; and one at Scutari, founded by Selim, has been restored. Within Stamboul are three or four smaller ones for infantry, one for cavalry at Dolma Bashee, two for artillery at Top-hanna, and a handsome edifice on the hill beyond Pera. In all the great barracks are schools, where young men are prepared for the military service. In addition to the numerous seminaries attached to the mosques, various other institutions have been founded by the government.

The Military College, which occupies the hill above Dolma Bashee, is one of the most important of these institutions. Three hundred students are lodged, fed, and instructed gratuitously for the army. Many of the professors are Europeans, and European languages are taught by them. This college is under the very efficient superintendence of Azmi Bey, who resided in England for some little time.

Nearly opposite the Military College, is a model farm, worked by an Englishman and his family, under the protec-

tion of the Turkish government, for the purpose of improving Turkish agriculture, and affording to all, who desire it, the means of information.

The Military Hospital is one of the most remarkable of the Turkish institutions. It is situated on a hillock, on the west of Stamboul, where, according to tradition, Mohammed placed his cannon, when directed against the city in the last siege. The establishment is admirably regulated; the different wards are clean and well-ventilated. The medical men are of different nations, and speak French and Italian with great fluency. No plague patients are admitted into the military hospitals. When a suspected case appears, the patient is removed to an isolated house at a little distance in the country. Every precaution is used to prevent this malady from getting into the barracks. A small wooden room at the entrance of each is allotted to fumigation; here each soldier is shut up on his return from the city, and aromatic herbs are burned beneath, that the smoke ascending through the boards may remove the danger of contagion; a practice which has proved very beneficial. When the plague rages in the capital, encampments are formed in the mountains, where families and persons suspected of infection are sent, and kept apart in tents under a military guard. The Plague Hospital is an establishment which few strangers have courage or inclination to visit. Of course, we did not visit it, and I can give no detailed description.

The suburbs of Constantinople are very extensive. Galata is the largest, and is the principal seat of commerce, and is the usual landing-place from the Sea of Marmora. The walls form a circuit of four miles along the base, and on the acclivities of the hill; in some parts they are so intermingled with the houses, as to be undistinguishable. The Frank population, a designation applied by the Turks to all Europeans, predominates at Galata. Pera occupies the summit of a promontory, and is the residence of foreign ambassadors, and their dragomans. Top-hanna is the smallest of the suburbs, forming a continuation of Galata along the northern shore, and thence sweeping around the eastern point of the Peninsula to the Bosphorus. Cassim Pacha is an extensive suburb west of Galata and Pera, from which it is separated by vast burying grounds. The village of Eyoub, a beautiful and picturesque suburb, is situated on the west shore of the Perami canal, near its extremity, and surrounded by gardens and cemeteries, thickly planted with the dark cypress. Stamboul, the city proper, has its north boundary on the harbour of

Perami; its south on the Sea of Marmora. The Seraglio, which embraces within its walls ten thousand souls, is likewise considered one of the suburbs of the city. It is difficult to ascertain the amount of population in Constantinople, with any degree of accuracy, as no arrangements are made by the government for taking the census; including the suburbs, it is estimated at about one million.

In the village of Eyoub, Mohammed II. erected a mausoleum and mosque over the spot said to be the place of sepulchre of Eyoub, or Job, the standard-bearer and companion in arms of the prophet Mahomet. In this mosque the Ottoman sultans are inaugurated, by girding on them the sword of Othman, the founder of the monarchy. The mosque is elegantly constructed of white marble. No Christian is allowed to enter the mosque, or reside in the village.

On the heights beyond Pera, behind St. Demetri and Cassim Pacha, is the Okmeidan, or Place of Arrows, where the sultans frequently repair to exercise themselves in shooting with the bow and arrow. Great distance more than accuracy of aim, as indicating strength, seems to be the object sought by the archers in these trials; and scattered over these heights will be found small stone obelisks, marking spots where the late sultan's arrows fell, commemorating the distance they were shot.

CHAPTER XV.

Manners and Customs—Turkish Houses—Reception of Visitors—Pipes—Coffee—Visiter Retiring—Hospitality—Polygamy—Honesty—Truth—Devotion to Religion—Mahommedan Year—Ramazan—Bairam—Commerce.

NOTHING can be more striking than the contrast of customs among the Turks and those of Western Europe. A celebrated traveller has drawn the following picture, exhibiting the manners and customs of Turks compared with Christian nations :

“Europeans commemorate the laying of the foundation stone ; Turks celebrate the covering in of the roof. Among the Turks, a beard is a mark of dignity ; with us, of negligence.—Shaving the head is, with Turks, a custom ; with us, a punishment for some criminal offence.—We take off our gloves before sovereigns ; they cover their hands with their sleeves.—We enter our apartments with our heads uncovered ; they enter an apartment with their feet uncovered.—With them the men have their necks and arms naked ; with us, women have their arms and necks naked.—With us the women parade in gay colours, and the men in sombre ; with them, in both cases, it is the reverse.—With us, the men ogle the women ; in Turkey, the women ogle the men.—With us, the lady looks shy and bashful ; in Turkey, it is the gentleman. In Europe, a lady cannot visit a gentleman ; in Turkey, she can.—In Turkey, a gentleman cannot visit a lady ; in Europe, he can.—In Turkey, the ladies always wear trowsers, and the gentlemen may wear petticoats ; with us, ladies wear petticoats, and gentlemen pantaloons.—In our rooms, commonly, the ceiling is white, and the wall coloured ; with them, the wall is white, and the ceiling coloured.—With us, the schoolmaster appeals to the authority of the parent ; with them, the parent has to appeal to the superior authority and responsibility of the schoolmaster.—Their children have the manners of men ; our men, the manners of children.—Amongst us, masters require characters with their servants ; in Turkey, servants inquire into the characters of masters.—

We consider dancing a polite recreation ; they consider it a disgraceful avocation.—In Turkey, religion restrains the imposition of political taxes : in many parts of Europe, the government imposes taxes for religion.—In some countries of Europe, the religion of the state exacts contributions from sectarians ; in Turkey, the religion of the state protects the property of sectarians against government taxes.—The European would marvel how, without lawyers, law can be administered ; the Turk would marvel how, with lawyers, justice can be obtained.—The Turk will be horrified at prostitution and bastardy ; the European, at polygamy.—The European will term the Turk pompous and sullen ; the Turk will call the European flippant and vulgar.—It may, therefore, be imagined how interesting, friendly, and harmonious, must be the intercourse between the two !”

Perhaps it will not be amiss to give, in this place, some description of the Turkish dwellings. In these dwellings the room is the principal of all architecture ; it is the unit, of which the house is the aggregate. No one cares for the external form of a building intended for a family residence. Its proportions, its elegance, or effect, are never considered. The architect, as the proprietor, thinks only of the apartments, and here no deviation from fixed principles is tolerated. Money and space are equally sacrificed to give to each chamber its fixed form, light, and facility of access, without having to traverse a passage or another apartment to reach it. Every room is composed of a square, to which is added a rectangle, so that it forms an oblong. Below the square, that is, in the rectangle, the floor is generally depressed a step ; sometimes in large apartments, separated by a balustrade, and sometimes by columns. This is the space allotted to the servants, who continually attend in a Turkish establishment, and regularly relieve one another. The bottom of the room is lined with wood-work. Cupboards, for the stowage of bedding ; open spaces, like pigeon-holes, for vases, with water, sherbet, or flowers ; marble slabs and basins, for a fountain, with painted landscapes as a back-ground. In these casements are the doors. At the sides, in the angles, or in the centre of this lower portion, and over the doors, curtains are hung, which are held up by attendants as you enter. No thoroughfare is allowed through the apartment, and it must be unbroken in its continuity on three sides. The door or doors must be on one side only, which, then, is the bottom ; the windows at another, and the opposite side, which, then, is the top. The usual number of windows at the top is four, standing contigu-

ous to each other. Windows may also be at the sides, but then they are close to the windows at the top, and they are usually in pairs, one on each side; and in a perfect room, usually, are twelve windows, four on each of the three sides of the square. But, as this condition cannot always be realized, the room, in each house so constructed, is generally called the kiosk, as kiosks, or detached rooms, are always so constructed.

It is this form of apartment which gives to their houses and kiosks so irregular, yet so picturesque an air. The rooms are juttied out, and the outline deeply cut in, to obtain the light requisite for each room. A large space is consequently left vacant in the centre, from which all the apartments enter. This central hall gives great dignity to an Eastern mansion.

The square portion of the room is occupied on the three sides by a broad sofa, with cushions all around, leaning against the wall, and rising to the sill of the windows, so that, as you lean on them, you command the view all around. The effect of this arrangement of the seats and windows is, that you have always your back to the light, and your face to the door. The continuity of the windows, without intervening wall or object, gives a perfect command of the scene without; and your position in sitting makes you feel, though in a room, constantly as in the presence of external nature. The light falls also in a single mass, and from above, affording pictorial effects dear to the artist. The windows are seldom higher than six feet. Above the windows a cornice runs all around the room, and from it hang festoons of drapery. Above this, up to the ceiling, the wall is painted with arabesque flowers, fruit, and arms. Here is a second row of windows, with double panes of stained glass. On the lower windows are curtains, but not on those above. If necessary or desirable the light may be excluded; but it is admitted from above, mellowed and subdued by the stained glass. The roof is highly painted and ornamented. It is divided into two parts. The one which is over the square portion of the room occupied by the triclinium is also square, and sometimes vaulted; the other is an oblong portion, over the lower part of the room, close to the door. This is generally lower and flat.

The sofa, which runs around three sides of the square, is raised about fourteen inches. Deep fringe, or festoons of puckered cloth, hang down to the floor. The sofa is a little higher before than behind, and is about four feet wide. The angles are the seats of honour, though they have no idea of

putting two persons on the same footing, by placing one in one corner, and another in the other. The right corner is the chief place, then the sofa along the top, and general proximity to the right corner. Should the person of the highest rank accidentally occupy another place, the relative value of the positions all around the room are changed.

An eminent traveller gives an excellent description of the manners and customs of Turkey, in the reception of visitors. "The Osmanli guest rides into the court, dismounts on the stone for that purpose, close to the landing-place. He has been preceded and announced by an attendant. A servant of the house gives notice to his master in the selamlik, not by proclaiming his name aloud, but by a sign which intimates the visiter's rank, or perhaps even his name. The host, according to his rank, proceeds to meet him, at the foot of the stairs, at the top, or at the door of the room, or he meets him in the middle of the room, or he only steps down from the sofa, or stands up on the sofa, or merely makes a motion to do so. It belongs to the guest to salute first. As he pronounces the words, *Selam Aleikoum*, *peace be unto you*, or *prosperity and welfare attend you*, he bends down, as if to touch or take up the dust, or the host's robe, with his right hand, and then carries it to his lips and forehead. The master of the house immediately returns, *Aleikoum Selam*, with the same action, so that they appear to bend down together. This greeting, quickly despatched, without pause or interval, instead of pointing the way, and disputing to go first, the master immediately precedes his guest into the room, and then, turning round, makes way for his passage to the corner, which, if he refuses to take, he may for a moment insist, and each may take the other's arm, leading him to that part. With the exception of this single point, the whole ceremonial is performed with a smoothness and regularity, as if executed by machinery. No struggle occurs as to who is to walk first, no offering and thanking, no moving about of seats or chairs, no difficulty in selecting places, no helpings, no embarrassment resulting from people not knowing, in the absence of a code of etiquette, what they have to do; no bowing and scraping at leave-taking, keeping people a quarter of an hour awkwardly on their feet: every thing is smooth, tranquil, and like clock-work, every body knowing his place, and places and things being always the same. The guest being seated, it is now the turn of the master of the house, and of the other guests, if any, to salute the new-comer. The guest returns each salute separately. They have no question of introduc-

tion or presentation. It would be an insult to the master of the house not to salute his guest.

“The master of the house then orders the pipes, by a sign indicating their quality, and coffee according to the standing of his guest, that is, if he is of superior rank to the host, he orders, or the master asks from him permission to do so. The pipes having been cleared away on the entrance of the guest of distinction, the attendants reappear with pipes, as many servants as guests, and, after collecting in the lower part of the room, they step up together, or nearly so, on the floor, in the centre of the triclinium, and then radiate off to the different guests, measuring their steps so as to arrive at once, or with a graduated interval. The pipe, which is from five to seven feet in length, is carried in the right hand, poised upon the middle finger, with the bowl forward, and the mouth-piece towards the servant's breast, or over his shoulder. He measures, with his eye, a distance from the mouth of the guest to a spot on the floor, corresponding with the length of the pipe he carries. As he approaches, he halts, places the bowl of the pipe upon this spot, then, whirling the stick gracefully around, while he makes a stride forward with one foot, presents the amber and jewelled mouth-piece within an inch or two of the guest's mouth. He then drops on his knee, and raising the bowl of the pipe from the ground, places under it a shining brass platter, which he has drawn from his breast.

“Next comes coffee. The servant presents himself at the bottom of the room, on the edge of the raised floor, supporting on the palms of both hands, at the height of his breast, a small tray, containing the little coffee-pots and cups, entirely concealed with rich brocade. The attendants immediately cluster around him, the brocade covering is raised from the tray, and thrown over the servant's head and shoulders. When each attendant has got his cup ready, they turn round at once and proceed in the direction of the different guests, measuring their steps as before. The small cups are placed in silver holders, of the same form as the cups, but spreading a little at the bottom: these are of open silver work; they are sometimes gold and jewelled, and sometimes of fine china. This the attendant holds between the point of the finger and thumb, carrying it before him, with the arm slightly bent. When he has approached close to the guest, he halts for a second, and stretching downwards his arm, brings the cup, with a sort of easy swing, to the vicinity of the receiver's mouth, who, from the way in which the attendant holds it, can take the tiny offering without risk of spilling the contents,

or of touching the attendant's hand. Crank and rickety as these coffee-cups seem to be, I have never, during nine years, seen a cup of coffee spilt in a Turkish house ; and with such soft and eel-like movements do the attendants glide about, that, though long and winding snake-like pipes cover the floor when coffee is presented by the numerous attendants, you never see an accident of any kind, a pipe stepped on, or swept over by their flowing robes, though the difficulty of picking their steps is still farther increased by the habit of retiring backwards, and of presenting, in as far as it is possible, whether in servants or in guests, the face to the person served or addressed.

“ When coffee has been presented, the servants retire to the bottom of the room, where they stand with their hands crossed, each watching the cup he had presented, and has to carry away. But, not to interfere with the guest's fingers, he has now to make use of another manœuvre to get possession of it. The guest holds out the cup by the silver holder, the attendant opening one hand brings it under, then brings the palm of the other upon the top of the cup, the guest relinquishes the hold, and the attendant retires backward with the cup thus secured.

“ After finishing his cup of coffee, each guest makes his acknowledgment to the master of the house by salutation, which is in like manner returned ; and the master of the house, or he who is in his place, may make the same acknowledgment to any guest whom he is inclined particularly to honour.

“ When the guest retires, it is always after asking leave to go. From a similar custom, has probably remained our expression *taking leave*. To this question the master of the house replies, *with the fortune of a prince*, or *with prosperity*, or *with health*, according to the rank of his guest. He then gets up and proceeds before his guest to the point to which he thinks fit to conduct him. He then stops short ; the retiring guest comes up, and, after some expressions on both sides, they go through the same ceremonies as before, but on both sides the utmost expedition is used to prevent embarrassment, and not to keep each other on their feet.”

The Turks may, with great propriety, be called a hospitable people. It is true that their strong prejudices against Christians operate to make them somewhat reserved to such, but that prejudice is evidently subsiding. They are, however, given to hospitality in their own way. All ranks among them, from the Pacha to the peasant in his tent among the

mountains, proffer food to the stranger, without any expectation of compensation in return. "Feed the stranger," seems to be a universal law with them, binding upon, and scrupulously observed by all classes.

The Mahometan law allows polygamy, yet it is a liberty of which the people seldom take advantage. The Turk in his tent, with his one wife, appears as constant in his attachment to her as a peasant of a Christian country. It is in the palaces of the rich and great alone, that in the midst of luxury and state, many wives are assembled. The wives of the Sultan are styled Kadines, who alone have the privilege of producing an heir to the throne. Their number seldom exceeds seven, and they are chosen from the Odalisques, or females, of the Imperial Harem. No marriage ceremony is ever performed, and the Sultan may dismiss his Kadine whenever he pleases. The mother of the Sultan is honoured with the title of Sultana Valide, when her son succeeds to the throne.

The honesty of the Turks must strike every observant traveller. The lowest classes among the Turks, unlike the Arabs, manifest no propensity to pilfer from any one, whether strangers or their own countrymen. With perfect safety the traveller may sleep in his tent any where, leaving his saddle, or other equipage, or cooking utensils exposed outside. The Greek will tell us, as a reason why the Turks are so honest, that the Turkish religion forbids stealing. Be the motive for honesty what it may, it is certain that the law, "Thou shalt not steal," seems to receive from them implicit and universal obedience.

Truth, the twin sister of honesty, is equally conspicuous in them; and here again, the Greek apologizes for them. "The Mahometan dares not lie, his religion forbids it."

The pervading character of this people, is their entire devotion to their religion. It forms the civil as well as moral law; and instead of being interrupted by worldly business and interests, it is indissolubly associated with the occupations of every hour of the day and every action of life. Prayer is with them universal, and peculiar to no place; sought equally in the field and chamber, as in the mosque. Every one pursues his own devotions, independently of a priesthood, (which here does not exist,) with perfect simplicity and without ostentation. The character, habits, customs, manners, health, and whole life of the people, appear formed by their religion. That their religion regulates all civil relations and duties, is constantly made evident by the

replies always given to questions, why this thing, or that thing was done, the invariable answer being that their religion commands it. The law and the religion being one, are taught together to the children from their infancy, and on any breach of the duties thus inculcated, the Sultan's power to punish is absolute, and its exercise sure. From an elevated gallery in the minarets of the mosques, the call is made for prayer five times a day, in a clear, shrill, and loud voice. This call, coming from so many voices in the numerous minarets of this extensive city, is calculated to produce a feeling of deep solemnity in the mind. Immediately, every Turk, no matter where employed, nor in what engaged, is prostrate, paying religious homage to the false prophet, instead of rendering the true spirit of devotion to the only God, through Jesus Christ, the only Mediator. It is to be regretted by every Christian mind, that these sincere devotees to the religion of a false prophet, should be so prejudiced against the gospel, as to close their eyes so long against its benign influences and saving power.

In the month of Ramazan, (the Mohammedan Lent,) the day is passed, by the rich at least, in sleep, or in total idleness. Every Moslem, with the exception of travellers, children and invalids, is forbidden to taste food or drink, to smoke or take snuff, from sunrise to sunset; and very wretched do they look, squatting on their divan, or at the door, without their favourite pipe in their mouths, and having no other occupation than counting their beads. As the Turkish month is lunar, the Ramazan runs through every season in the course of thirty-three years; and when it occurs in summer, the labouring classes suffer extremely from exhaustion and thirst. The boatmen lean on their oars almost fainting; yet, it is said, no one was ever met with, who professed to have seen an instance in which they yielded to the temptation of violating the fast. The moment of sunset, is, of course, eagerly watched; it is announced by the firing of cannon. It might be imagined that the first act of the hungry and thirsty would be to eat and drink; but numbers of Turks may be seen, their pipes ready filled, and the fire to light in their hands, awaiting the welcome signal; every other gratification being postponed for that of inhaling the fragrant weed. The night is passed in devotional forms and revelry. All the mosques are open, and all the coffee houses; the latter being crowded with Turks smoking, drinking coffee, and listening to singers, and story-tellers. The minarets are illuminated, and the streets are crowded by the faithful. The Bairam, which suc-

ceeds the Ramazan, presents three days of unmixed festivity. Every Turk, who can afford it, appears in a new dress; visits are exchanged, and parties are made up to the favourite spots in the vicinity. Seventy days after is the festival of the "Courban Bairam," (feast of sacrifice,) which lasts four days, during which sheep and oxen are sacrificed to Allah and "the Prophet," and the same festivities are observed as during Bairam. These seven days are a universal freedom from all business; the shops being shut, and every thing yielding to pleasure.

The Mohammedan year consists of twelve lunar months, each containing twenty-nine days and thirteen hours. The year thus contains three hundred and fifty-four days and nine hours. But a year not of an integral number being inconvenient, it was arranged to have nineteen years of three hundred and fifty-four days, and eleven years of three hundred and fifty-five days, in a cycle of thirty years; thus making each year an integral number. The Mohammedan Hegira, (year of the flight,) commenced on Friday, the 16th of July, A.D., 622; and the five hundred and thirty-eighth year of the Hegira began Friday, July 16th, bringing back its commencement to the same day of the week and month on which it first began. The five hundred and thirty-eighth year of the Hegira corresponds to A.D., 1143. Thus, five hundred and twenty-one of our years are equal to five hundred and thirty-seven Turkish years. The Turks begin their computation of time from sunset. This is the twelfth hour. An hour after, it is one o'clock, and so on until the twelfth hour in the morning, when they begin again. A constant alteration is going on in their clocks and watches; and, in fact, in order to be correct, they ought to be changed every evening, so as to meet the variation in the length of the days.

The commercial intercourse of distant nations seems congenial to the spirit of the Mahometan religion, and it has been promoted not only by the chief injunction of that system, the pilgrimage to Mecca, but by various other regulations which facilitate the progress and contribute to the comfort of travellers. Hospitality in the East is still a duty, and the Mussulman esteems the construction of a fountain or caravanserai in the wilderness, as an act of devotion not less sincere than serviceable. Thus, also, he cherishes the camel, not only as the favourite of his Prophet, but as the "ship of the desert." The oriental travelling merchant, a character with which we become acquainted in the very outset of history, is the favourite and the friend of Islamism. It was to a company of

travelling merchants, Joseph was sold by his brethren. (Gen. xxxvii.) For the few days of the annual pilgrimage, the fair of Mecca, until the late disturbances of Arabia, was the greatest perhaps on the face of the earth. From that centre, a constant and abundant supply of a thousand useful and luxurious commodities diverged in a variety and abundance, sufficient for the real or fancied wants of every region of the Eastern hemisphere. The communication of the commodities of distant regions by land-carriage, has, notwithstanding the progress of navigation, increased, instead of being diminished in modern times. The same person will carry sulphur from Persia to China, porcelain from China to Greece, gold stuffs from Greece to India, steel from India to Aleppo, glass from Aleppo to Yemen, painted calicoes from Yemen to Persia. It is by the aid of the caravan that the shawls of Cashmere, the muslins of Bengal, and the diamonds of Golconda, as well as the gold and ivory of Southern Africa, are to be met with in the bazaars of Constantinople.

Every Turk, whatever may be his rank, is taught a trade of some kind. The late sultan was a tooth-pick maker; the articles made by him were sold for charitable purposes.

CHAPTER XVI.

Bosphorus — Dolmaboghdsche — Monument of Barbarossa — Beschik-
tasche—Kuru Tschesine—Garden of the Tower—Roumelia—Black
Tower—Kaudili—Buyukdere—Commodore Porter—Giant's Moun-
tain—Rumuli Kawak—Anatoli Kawak—Turris Timaea—Light-
houses—Cynnean Rocks—Black Sea—Kistenji—Trajan's Wall—
Danube—Trajan's Bridge—Roman Severinum—Iron Gate—Arrival
at Orsova.

ON the 29th April, 1842, we embarked on board an Austrian steamer, leaving our Greek servant Andrew behind, having no further occasion for his services. He had been to us a most able and efficient servant during all the time he was in our employ; but understood well how to play into his own pocket. He was affectionate, and manifested some tenderness at parting from us.

We commenced ascending the Bosphorus, which is truly a noble channel, connecting the Pontus and the Propontus, (the Euxine and the Sea of Marmora,) and forming in its windings, a chain of seven lakes. Nothing can exceed the beauty of the scenery along the banks of the Bosphorus, which deserves to occupy the attention of the traveller for weeks and months; it is splendid and enchanting beyond all description. According to the laws of all estuaries the seven windings of the Bosphorus are indicated by seven promontories, forming as many corresponding bays on the opposite shore, in the same manner as on the other hand seven bays on the European side correspond with seven promontories on the Asiatic. Seven currents in different directions follow the windings of the shore. Each has a counter current, whereby the water, driven with violence into the separate bays, thence flows upwards in an opposite direction in the other half of the channel.

The first promontory which we passed on the European side, was that of Top-hanna, which at the same time closes the harbour, and commences the Bosphorus; the bay on the Asiatic side, was that of Scutari. The promontory with which the Asiatic coast closes the Bosphorus, and where the sea of Marmora begins, was called Bosphorus, that is, the

ox-ford, from the passage across of Io, changed into a cow, who swam over from the opposite promontory of the Acropolis, and here first reposed.

The first village which we passed on the European side, was Funduklu. This may be considered a continuation of Top-hanna. Dolmaboghdsche (which means the bear-garden,) is the first imperial palace on this side the Bosphorus. Near by is the monument of Barbarossa, the great Turkish naval hero; it stands conspicuous from the sea, like the tumulus of Achilles, and the tomb of Themistocles. Nothing can be more picturesquely beautiful than this simple monument, covered with moss and ivy, on the shore of the rendezvous of the Ottoman fleets, with which Barbarossa first covered the sea whose waves kiss the foot of the tomb of their great ruler. Destitute of the inscriptions which are so frequently lavished on Turkish tombs, it commemorates the name of the mighty hero in the midst of the roaring waves of tempestuous times, and the howling of the revolutionary winds. Barbarossa's name was the terror of the Christian fleets, and his memory will live until the latest hour of the Ottoman sway.

Close to the palace are the gardens and summer-palace of Beschiktasche, which has ever been the most cherished residence of the Ottoman sultans in the fine season. This preference it owes to its lovely situation between two romantic valleys, and to the enchanting prospect as well from the shore, as from the heights rising behind the palace. The valleys are public walks, and as such, as almost every where in Turkey, are consecrated by tombs as places of pilgrimage; but the gardens of the summer-palace are closed from the intrusion and view of strangers by high walls. The beauty of the gardens enclosed behind the walls may be imagined from the towering cypresses rising above them; and the richness of their vegetation is betrayed by the luxuriance of the creepers which spread their foliage over the naked stone, entirely clothing the inner wall, and forming on the outside a complete frame-work of verdure.

Kuru Tschesme is a village formerly called Estias, Anapulus, or also Vicus Michaelieus, from the celebrated church of the archangel Michael, which Constantine the Great here erected in his honour, and which the Emperor Justinian renewed. The church of the archangel Michael at Anapulus was particularly remarkable in the fifth century for the Stylites; Simeon, and after him Daniel the Stylite, were here adored by the people while standing on pillars, as Cedre-

nus circumstantially details in the following words: "In these days the great Symeon, who was called from the pillar the Stylite, ascended the column in order to withdraw from the crowd of those who wished to touch his clothes, which were made of the skins of beasts. At first he ordered the pillar to be made six yards high, shortly afterwards, however, to be increased to twelve, twenty-two, and thirty-six yards. After Symeon, Daniel the Stylite ascended the column, and stood upon it until the fourth year of Leo the Great, not less than twenty-eight years."

Exactly opposite Kuru Tschesme, on the Asiatic side, is the Garden of the Tower. It derives its name from an historical legend. Sultan Selim I. incensed against his son Soleiman, ordered him to be strangled. The officer entrusted with the execution of this order, however, at the risk of his life, saved that of the prince, by confining him for three years on this spot. It was only after the return of Selim from Egypt, when he repented of his cruel order, and the want of children fell heavily on his heart, that the keeper of Soleiman agreeably surprised him by the announcement of his having disobeyed his order. When Sultan Soleiman came to the throne, he changed the tower into a beautiful garden, with fountains and springs, and planted one of the largest and oldest cypresses with his own hand.

On the narrowest part of the Bosphorus is the Castle of Roumelia, an important fortress, and which was the immediate preliminary to the conquest of Constantinople by the Ottomans. Mohammed II. erected this building in 1451, two years before the conquest of Constantinople, to the great terror of the trembling emperor. Mohammed had, in the beginning of the winter, driven together a thousand masons and a thousand lime-burners. In the spring every thing was ready, by the time of his arrival from Adrianople, to determine with accuracy the plan and the site of the new fortress. He traced the foundations conformably to the ludicrous idea that the circuit of the walls ought to imitate the Arabic letters of the word Mahommed, the name of the Prophet. The whole work received the most irregular and senseless shape ever given to a fortress. The castle was finished in three months, the walls being thirty feet thick, and high in proportion. On one of the towers enormous guns were raised, which threw stone balls of more than six cwt. No ship was allowed to pass without paying a toll. On the promontory of Hermæon, (where stands the castle of Roumelia,) stood the rock cut in the form of a throne, on which Darius sat and contemplated

the march of his army from Asia to Europe. This rock was called the throne of Darius, and close to it stood the celebrated columns on which the description of the passage of his army was engraved in Assyrian and Greek letters.

Immediately opposite to Roumelia, on the Asiatic side, rises the fortress of Anatoli Hissari, as the Asiatic defence of the narrowest part of the Bosphorus. It was built by Mohammed II., before the one on the European side, and received the name of Guzel Hissari, that is, the Beautiful Castle. It was subsequently dreaded, under the name of the Black Tower, from the number of prisoners who died there of ill-treatment and torture.

Near by is the village of Kaudili, built above and below the promontory. It excels every other on the European and Asiatic side in the loveliness of its site and the purity of its air. Its ancient name was Stream Girt, from the violent current which, driven across from the opposite promontory of the Devil's Current, beats directly against Kaudili. The houses on the heights command the loveliest views on the Bosphorus, embracing at the same time both the upper and lower mouths of the channel, the Black Sea, and the Sea of Marmora. Kaudili means, gifted with lanterns, and hardly any spot so well deserves the name; for it seems suspended in the vault of heaven, like a beacon of beauty to the earth, sending its rays of light wide around over the heights and depths of the European and Asiatic shores. Many a traveller has described with enthusiasm the walks along the Bosphorus, and attempted to represent, in words, the picture of the magic lantern which both its shores present in many-coloured variety, but few have admired the beautiful panoramic view of the Bosphorus from this magic lantern of Kaudili, and no one has yet attempted to paint from this spot the double union of nature and art, of grandeur and grace, of the majestic and beautiful, which the Bosphorus here offers to the eye. Vain is the attempt to describe the separate or collective beauties of hills and dales, of bights and bays, of meadows and springs, of dark cypress-groves and light rose-beds, of roaring currents and lispings springs, of golden kiosks and marble fountains, the confusion of flag-bearing masts and towering minarets, of cupolas floating in the air, and caïques cleaving the waters, of currents and counter-currents, of mountains and lakes, through which the mariner, at each new turn of the shore, finds himself transported to a new sea, encircled by magic banks.

Buyukdere is the summer residence of the greater portion

of the Christian embassies, and is so called from the great valley which stretches three miles inland. The town consists of a lower and an upper village. In the former are the houses of the Greeks, Armenians, and a few Turks; and in the latter, the summer residences and gardens of the European ambassadors. Amongst these, the most distinguished by the regularity of its architecture, and its lovely situation, is the Russian palace. These palaces and summer residences stretch along the beautiful quay, which forms a delightful promenade. On fine moonlight nights, when the dark blue sky mingles with the deep blue of the Bosphorus, and the twinkling of the stars with the phosphoric illumination of the sea; when caïques, full of Greek singers and guitar-players, glide, with their sweet tones, along the banks, and the balmy air of the night wafts the softest Ionian melodies from the land to the sea; when the silence of the listeners is interrupted by soft whispers, the bay of Buyukdere merits the enthusiasm with which its lovers are wont to proclaim its praises. Our countryman, Commodore Porter, the first envoy ever sent by the United States' Government to the Sublime Porte, formerly resided at this beautiful place. But his salary not permitting him to sustain a becoming style, he withdrew from the place, and fixed himself at St. Stephano, twelve miles from Constantinople, on the borders of the Sea of Marmora, where he had a most beautiful situation, and where he breathed his last.

On the Asiatic shore, almost directly opposite Buyukdere, is the Giant's Mountain, which is the highest mountain on the shores of the Bosphorus. The Turks call it the Mountain of Joshua, because the giant's grave on the top of the mountain, according to the Moslem version, is the grave of Joshua. This grave is guarded by two dervishes. No other reason can be assigned for the Turks giving it the name of Joshua's grave, but that Joshua, during a battle of the Israelites, stood upon a mountain to pray that the sun might stand still, and victory attend their arms. The grave is twenty feet long, and five broad, enclosed within a work of stone, planted with flowers and bushes. On the latter are suspended shreds of torn linen, and pieces of worn-out clothes, which Turkish superstition hangs up, not merely here, but at every shrine, as a sort of votive offering against fevers or other diseases, in the belief that, as these shreds are aired, the disease will quit the body of the wearer, whose person is clothed in the remainder of the dress.

The Castle of Rumuli Kawak, as well as the opposite

fortress of Anatoli Kawak, on the Asiatic side, was built by Sultan Murad IV., to protect the Bosphorus from the incursions of the Cossacks. In the time of the Byzantines, the two castles which defended the straits of the Bosphorus were situated on the summits of the opposite mountains, and bound to them by walls, which ran straight down the mountains to the shore. The strait itself was, in time of need, closed by a great chain, which stretched from one shore to the other; and thus the line of defence went from mountain to mountain, stretched like a rope, inasmuch as the two castles were connected through the walls with the dams, and with each other by means of the chain. These castles, of which the Asiatic one is tolerably preserved, but the European one only visible in the ruins of the walls, are at present known under the name of the Genoese Castles.

On the top of an adjacent height stands a large ancient round tower, which Dionysius called *Turris Timæa*, and which formerly served as a watch-tower. This was the old Pharos, from which torches were held up at night, whose light, placed in a straight line with those at the mouth of the Bosphorus, saved the ships navigating the Black Sea from being wrecked on the Cyanean rocks, or the Thracian coast. The ancient inhabitants, a barbarous and cruel people, used often to light fires in the most dangerous places, in order to embarrass the mariners, who took them for the lighthouse, and who, after suffering shipwreck, were robbed of their cargoes.

At the extreme point of the European side of the Bosphorus, is the village of the lighthouse. Opposite to it are the Cyanean rocks, or the Symplegades, through which Jason steered the Argonauts with no less good fortune than danger. The story of their inability, or wandering about, probably arose from their appearing or disappearing when the sea was high and stormy, being hardly six feet above the level of the water. Opposite, on the Asiatic side, is another lighthouse, which, with the other on the European side, is intended to point out to the navigators of the Euxine the mouth of the Bosphorus.

Eventually we entered the Black Sea, and sailed along its shores until we reached Varna, the ancient Odessus. It is the residence of a Pacha, but is a poor place. We had but little opportunity of seeing much of the Black Sea, and, therefore, I cannot attempt any particular description. Its shores appeared to be low. Although travellers give alarming accounts of the violence of storms upon its bosom, and of frequent shipwrecks upon its shores, it was calm and placid during the short period we sailed over a portion of its waters.

The extent of the sea is said to be nine hundred and thirty-two miles in length, and three hundred and eighty in breadth.

After an exchange of passengers, we proceeded in the steamer to Kistenji, where we landed. This town occupies the site, and retains, with slight alteration, the name of the Roman town Constantina, founded by Trajan. This spot exhibits extensive remains of Roman constructions, marble blocks, columns, carved friezes, capitals, &c.; and the ground is strown with prepared masonry for a considerable distance. The celebrated wall of Trajan terminates at this place. This wall commenced at the Bulgarian village of Yehewy, a little below Rassavo, and extended from the bank of the Danube to the Black Sea, to restrain the excursions of the barbarians from the north. It may still be distinctly traced all the way, running along the crests of the low hills, and down the intervening hollows. It was twelve feet high, provided with a double ditch, and though now a mere grassy mound, was possibly once faced with masonry.

At Kistenji we took coaches for Tchunavoda, on the river Danube. Our road lay over a country naturally rich and fertile, and well adapted to cultivation; but, like all other countries under Turkish misrule, all around was one open waste. The inhabitants subsist mainly by their flocks; the land they neglect, having no assurance of being permitted to keep any part of the fruits of their labours; the wants of the government, or of its officers, being first to be supplied. On the Danube we found a steamer ready to receive us, and convey us up the river.

The Danube is the chief river of Germany, and is second to none in Europe, save the Volga. After a course of one thousand five hundred and fifty miles from its source in the Black Forest, after receiving thirty navigable and ninety smaller rivers in its course, it enters the Black Sea through seven arms. Yet the navigation of this noble river bears no proportion to its rank and size. This is owing to the rapidity of its current, the obstructions in its channel, but, more than all, to the absence of a circulating commerce along its banks, and the want of enterprise on the part of the inhabitants to use it as an outlet for the produce of the countries which it traverses. The vessels committed to it previous to 1830, when a steamer was first launched on the river at Vienna, consisted almost exclusively of barges of unpainted planks, slightly connected, so as to hold together in a descending voyage, but rarely capable of ascending, and valued only as so much planking, to be broken up on reaching their des-

tion. Consequently, the number of travellers for pleasure has been proportionally small. Yet a portion of its banks discloses scenery, beautiful and grand. The Danube is distinguished for its vast forests, feathering down to the water's edge from the summits of high mountains, which confine the river on both sides ; and, in addition to the picturesque ruins of ancient castles, it is diversified with numerous monasteries, palaces in extent and splendour, and mighty monuments of ecclesiastical wealth and power. This river formed for a long time the frontier line of the Roman dominions ; its valley has been the high road of the barbarous hordes of Attila, and of the armies of Charlemagne, Gustavus Adolphus, Solyman the Magnificent, Marlborough, and Napoleon ; its shores have echoed, at one time, with the hymns of the pilgrims of the Cross, and, at another, with the enthusiastic shouts of the turbaned followers of the Prophet ; and its waters have been dyed, in turn, with the blood of Romans, Huns, Germans, Swedes, Turks, French, and English.

From Tchunavoda we passed up this noble river as far as Skela Gladova, a Wallachian village, a few years since a mere group of poor hovels, but has since become a place of great activity, since the establishment of the steam company. Yet it does not contain any thing deserving the name of a house, nor afford the slightest accommodation to travellers, who, if detained here, can sleep only on board the steamer.

About four miles below Skela Gladova, we passed the remains of Trajan's bridge, consisting of portions of abutments of solid masonry on each bank, flanked with the foundations of towers, between which a series of thirteen truncated piers, out of twenty, which formed the original complement, extend across the bed of the river, part of them being visible when the water is low. This bridge the Emperor Trajan had built A. D. 103 ; it exceeded in length any stone bridge ever constructed, measuring nearly three thousand nine hundred English feet. Such was its strength, that time, violence, and the floods and ice-shocks of one thousand six hundred winters, have not been able entirely to destroy it. It was constructed at the first spot below the rapids, where the river has a gravelly and not rocky bed, and where is an open space on both sides to allow the marshalling of troops, and the erection of forts to defend the approaches to it. Remains of these forts still exist. And as late as 1836, some Roman arms and coins were discovered in the vicinity. - The greatest depth of the river at this point is eighteen feet. The bridge was constructed of such materials as the neighbourhood afforded ; the piers

were formed of rolled stones and pebbles, thrown into a caisson, or box, and then filled in with mortar or Roman cement; they were faced with large bricks. The height of the piers was probably twenty-five or thirty feet; the arches which they supported were of wood.

About two hundred and fifty yards higher up, we passed Sozoremy, the Roman Severinum, probably the earliest Roman colony planted on the further bank of the Danube, after the building of the bridge. It is a strong rampart, or wall, of brick and gravel, measuring four hundred and twenty feet by one hundred and sixty-two. Near this also, on a conical mound, stands a mutilated tower, evidently Roman, designed to defend the approach to the bridge. The fort was probably calculated to hold a garrison of six hundred or one thousand men.

At Skela Gladova, in consequence of the river not being navigable for steamers, the passengers and luggage were placed on board a small boat drawn by horses. On this part of our route we entered, for the first time, the vicinity of the mountains. We passed the Iron Gate, which is a vast plateau of rock, filling up nearly the whole breadth of the river, about fourteen hundred yards wide, and two thousand yards long, over which the Danube rushes as over an inclined plane, with a fall of fifteen feet, perceptible to the eye, within the length of about an English mile. It is at low water all but a cataract. The whole volume of water seems writhing and twisting in eddies and whirlpools, as it sweeps over the slope, among the bristling rocks which raise their sharp points above the surface. Quin says, "When completely exposed to view by the depression of the river, they look terrific, the gaping jaws, as it were, of some infernal monster." Another lively writer compares it to "a vast harrow, with the spikes upwards, which tears the shallow stream into countless adverse eddies." Through the midst of the rocks runs a very intricate and difficult channel, which experienced boatmen attempt, when the river is high, with craft drawing little water, and even these not unfrequently suffer shipwreck in the midst, from being unable to make the abrupt turns requisite to avoid the rocks, while swept on by the rapid current. Shallow barges and boats are dragged slowly up the stream, along the Servian shore, by oxen or horses; and it is on this side that it has been proposed to cut a canal, which is a feasible scheme, if political interests and quarantine laws did not impede its execution. The name, Iron Gate, is merely a

translation of the words by which the Turks, in their fondness for metaphor, designate a spot difficult to cross, which shuts or closes, as it were, the navigation of the river.

We continued in this small boat as far as Orsova. Here we were placed in quarantine for one day. We were now in Hungary, a portion of the Austrian dominions.

CHAPTER XVII.

Orsova—Parlatorium—Mountain Scenery—Via Trajana—Passport Missing—Mohacs—Bloody Battles—Pest—Field of Rakos—Oppression of the Poor—Buda—Vulgar Practice—Inundations—Floating Mills—Vienna—The Glacis—Imperial Palace—Jewel Office—Imperial Arsenal—Dwellings—Cathedral of St. Stephen's—Catacombs—Capuchin Church—Church of the Augustines—Grand Procession—Dancing Saloons—Hospitals—Promenades—The Prater—Baden—Schonbrun—Departure from Vienna—Police of Austria.

AT Orsova we could not avoid observing the striking difference between the manners and customs of these people, and those of the Turks, whose dominions we had just left. Among the latter, the women kept their faces covered, but here they were untrammelled by any such useless appendages of dress. The Turks never bow or raise their turban in salutation; here the people would stop in the road, sometimes a dozen in a row, and, gracefully raising their hats, salute us with a bow as we passed. It had been a long time since our eyes had been saluted with the sight of a Christian church; here the sound of the church-going bell saluted our ears with its familiar sounds, and the sanctuary of God arose before us in its accustomed loveliness.

Orsova is a military village, about three miles from the frontier, with nine hundred inhabitants, chiefly Wallachians. They have a more wild and barbarous appearance than even the other races which inhabit Hungary. They are clad in long shirts, belted around the waist, and loose trowsers, tied at the ankles, the rest of their garments being exclusively of sheepskins. They wear high, airy caps, like the end of a mop, and long cloaks, with the wool outside, reminding one of a door-rug. With their low foreheads, unshorn locks, and filthy persons, they really look not much superior to the animals whose skins they occupy.

Outside the town, by the water-side, and near the ferry over the Danube, stands the Parlatorium, a wooden shed, in which the market is held three times a week. On account of the quarantine regulations, the building where the market

is held is divided by three partitions, breast high, behind which the dealers of the three nations, Servia, Wallachia, and Austria, are congregated. In an open space, in the centre, is a table, by the side of which the Austrian quarantine officers take their stand, aided and supported by a guard of soldiers, with fire-arms and fixed bayonets, to enforce order and obedience. Whenever a bargain is made, the money to be paid is handed to one of the attendants, who receives it in a long ladle, transfers it to a basin of vinegar, and after washing it, passes it on to the other side. The goods to be purchased are placed within sight, and are immersed in a tub of water, or fumigated, when they happen to change owners. It is an amusing sight to see the process of bargaining thus carried on by three parties, at the distance of several yards from each other, attended by the vociferation and gesticulation inseparable from such business.

At Orsova we took coach for Drenkova, and passed over a good road, though in an unfinished state. We had some fine mountain scenery along the river. In some places the river was confined between two mountains rising in almost perpendicular rocks above our heads, presenting a grand and majestic appearance. This new road has been boldly carried through the defile, a passage having been blasted for it in the limestone by the river-side. As we passed along this vast gallery, it had the appearance of an overarching cavern. This colossal gorge has an awful grandeur about it. For a long distance the rocks are so perpendicular that a plumb line might be dropped from their brow at once into the water below; and the extreme height of the sides above the water does not fall far short, if any, of two thousand feet. These rocks do not rise in regular horizontal layers, as rocks generally do in America, but stand, as it were, upon an edge, and rise in perpendicular peaks from the base to their summit. The river is, at the same time, contracted to its narrowest limits, between four and five hundred feet. In places above, it is between one and a half and two miles wide. Its depth in those narrows is said to be one hundred and seventy feet.

The impressive grandeur and interest of the scene was much increased by the sockets in the natural wall opposite. For seventeen centuries have they been visible, and yet, as though the world had stood still the while, it was not until 1834, that the hint they gave was fully understood. In these sockets, beams were inserted to support the Roman road, called *Via Trajana*, because constructed by Trajan. It doubtless served as a towing-path, but was at the same time

passable for men and beasts of burden. To the moderns, the art of constructing a road, even along the precipices of the Danube, is easy with the aid of gunpowder. The ancients, though they here and there cut away the rock by sheer labour of hammer and chisel, so as to form a narrow ledge from two to six feet wide, and rounded off some of the projecting angles, could not depend entirely on this slow and costly process, and had therefore recourse to other means for establishing a communication, more economical, and equally efficient. They put up a wooden shelf against this wall of rock, resting the platform partly on the ledge, and partly supporting it by beams inserted into the sockets cut in the rock, doubling the breadth of the roadway, by allowing the wood-work to overhang the river. Then roofing it over, they formed a covered hanging-gallery or balcony, extending for nearly fifty miles, and constituting one of the greatest, because one of the most useful, of Roman works. A coin was struck to commemorate its construction, bearing the legend, *Via Trajana*. This row of sockets is about ten feet above the ordinary level, and just below the stain marking the high-water level of the Danube. Such were the modest and useful inventions and acts of sixteen centuries ago. Here is the evidence of the accomplishment by the Romans (although scarcely an indication of it remains in Roman authors,) of an enterprise which is now universally admitted to have been one of the most important for the public welfare of Europe. In this chiseling of the rocks of Servia, what abundant proof have we of commercial circulation and prosperity, and, consequently, of the national well-being and individual happiness of a former period, which it is the fashion to regard as sterile in useful fruits, because the habits of our times lead us to imagine, that prosperity cannot exist without clamour, or commerce or industry without libraries of legislation.

In about nine hours we reached Drenkova. At Orsova our Turkish passports were taken from us, and were to be returned at this place. The other passengers received theirs, but mine was missing, which caused some difficulty. I had a receipt for it from the proper officer; but never again saw sight of the passport. I had, however, two others with me, one in French, and the other in Arabic, which were permitted to answer the purpose. Here we went again on board of a steamer. On the banks of the river we saw large numbers of horses, cattle, sheep, and goats grazing. The country had a charming appearance. We passed close under the

walls of Belgrade, near a tower at the water side, from which criminals were formerly cast into the Danube, after being strangled. The town of Belgrade, of which we saw nothing, lies behind this tower.

From this place up we passed nothing very interesting to the traveller. The shore on one side was fringed by those dark, interminable, and almost untrodden forests which cover a large part of Sclavonia, furnishing mast to innumerable herds of swine, and masts and planks to the English navy. As we passed along, we scarcely perceived any indications of human habitations, save a log hut, or rude hovel of straw, set up by the swine-herds, and occurring only at wide intervals.

At Mohacs, a town of eight thousand inhabitants, we stopped for some hours to take in fuel. This place is famous for the battle so fatal to the independence of Hungary, fought here in 1526, when the army of Solyman the Magnificent, two hundred thousand strong, annihilated at one blow that of Lewis II., leaving twenty-two thousand out of thirty thousand Christians dead upon the field, including two archbishops, six bishops, and twenty-eight magnates, with the flower of the Maggar chivalry. The king himself was stifled in a swamp, near a small village, while attempting to escape. His death occasioned a change of dynasty, and first opened the throne of Hungary to a German sovereign. The Hungarian forces were summoned to attend their monarch against the Turks, by sending around a bloody sabre, which was passed from hand to hand, from village to village, by swift couriers, in the manner of the Fiery Cross in the Highlands of Scotland, as a signal to arouse all who were capable of bearing arms. The battle of Mohacs left Hungary for a century and a half open to the Ottomans, and defenceless. But, on the same spot, in 1686, the disgrace was retrieved, with the loss of only six hundred Christians, but by the slaughter of twenty thousand Turks, who received so serious a repulse from the Austrians, commanded by Charles of Lorraine and Prince Eugene, that the hordes of the Crescent have never since attempted the invasion of Hungary.

On the sixth day we landed at Pest. This, though one of the oldest towns in Hungary, was a place of slight consequence until the reigns of Maria Theresa and Joseph II. Its previous history is little more than a series of misfortunes, as it was five times taken by the Turks, and only rescued from their hands in 1686, by the Prince of Lorraine and Duke of Baden. Since that time it has risen rapidly into prosperity

and importance. It is now the finest, most populous and commercial city of Hungary, the seat of manufactures and improvements, and is constantly increasing in extent and prosperity. In March, 1838, a fearful inundation, caused by the sudden swelling of the Danube and the stoppage of the ice a little below the town, laid a large part of the town under water, and destroyed or seriously injured nearly four thousand houses, which were chiefly habitations of the lower orders, and being for the most part mud, were readily swept away. The streets and squares were converted into torrents and lakes of water twelve feet deep. This catastrophe was attended by much misery and serious loss of life, but has led the way to important public improvements, since the hovels destroyed have been replaced by tasteful and substantial rows of houses.

Pest contains but few fine public buildings; but one edifice, remarkable for its enormous dimensions, deserves notice. It is a barrack and artillery depot, probably the largest in the world. It is four stories high, and consists of a central court, with four small quadrangles at the corners. It was built by the Emperor Joseph in 1786, for what purpose was never exactly explained. The Hungarians hint darkly at the extent of the underground apartments, which they say are far too numerous to be of use as cellars, and they conclude, from the chains and rings with which these dungeons were provided, that it was the emperor's design to provide accommodations in them for a large portion of the Hungarian nobility. Pest is the seat of the only Hungarian University. The students are about fifteen hundred in number. The library contains about ten thousand volumes. The churches are few in number in proportion to the population. The National Museum contains a collection of natural history, confined almost entirely to the native productions of Hungary. The fossil remains are highly interesting. Many perfect skulls and other bones of rhinoceros are preserved from the bed of the Theiss, in which an immense deposit of such relics of a former world seems to exist; mammoth bones from the Banat, and the Danube near Presburg; mastodon tusks, &c. from Temesvar; cave bones of bears, hyenas, &c. from county Bihar.

The Field of Rakos is a plain, a short distance out of town, memorable in Hungarian history, because the Diet, the great national assembly of the Maggars, was anciently held in it, in the open air. On these occasions, the deputies repaired hither on horseback; the Magnates armed to the teeth, and

the chief ecclesiastics in their sacerdotal robes, with mitre and crosier, each attended by a large retinue of vassals, so that the multitude assembled was sometimes swelled to one hundred thousand men, who dwelt in tents while the deliberations lasted.

The stranger arriving at Pest, is surprised to observe, that he and all other persons who have a good coat on their backs, are allowed to pass the bridge, which connects with Buda on the other side of the river, toll-free; while those, who, from their costume, appear to belong to the class of peasants, of the poorer and lower orders, and especially beggars in rags, are compelled to pay. The reason given is, that, "The nobleman in every part of Hungary is free from tolls, tax and impost, of what kind soever, and that this is the Hungarian constitution!" This monstrous anomaly is not only the law of the land, but is esteemed by the Hungarians a fundamental principle of freedom!! The Hungarian Diet has at length, decreed, (after a severe opposition from interested parties,) that a permanent bridge be substituted for that of boats, between Pest and Buda. And they have shown a regard to justice, in decreeing that persons of all classes, noble and ignoble, shall pay toll to cross over this new bridge.

Buda, which is connected to Pest by the bridge already mentioned, moored across the Danube, here fourteen hundred and eighty feet wide, was the old capital of Hungary. The population is about thirty thousand. The upper town of Buda, called the Fortress, is situated proudly on the summit of a commanding rock; it has the air of a feudal citadel, though, after braving twenty sieges in the course of three centuries, from Christian and Mahomedan, the original fortress has disappeared, except a few walls and bastions. The most conspicuous buildings now on the rock, are, the modern palace of the Palatine, in the Italian style, and a mutilated Gothic church, which, for more than a century, was converted by the Turks into a mosque, and bore on its tower the crescent instead of the cross. Buda also contains a very large and extensive armoury, embracing every variety of curious and ancient arms and armour of all descriptions.

From the foot of the mountain, against which Buda is built, stream forth copious springs of hot sulphureous water. No less than three public Turkish baths remain to this day, in so perfect a state as still to be used by the common people. The largest and best preserved, is near the bridge. On opening the low door, the visiter is met by such a cloud of steam, and so disagreeable an odour of sulphur, as to make him hesitate

about entering. The apartment is also so dark, that at first he cannot see a foot before him. In a few minutes after entering, the eyes become accustomed to the gloom, and begin to discern objects through the darkness. He finds himself in a spacious circular vault or dome, supported by eight massive columns, surrounding a basin of water, so hot, that the vapour rising from it fills the whole interior, and falls in drops from the ceiling. The dim light, partially admitted through one or two very small windows, barely enables him to penetrate the dense atmosphere. By degrees he discovers in the basin a crowd of bathers, male and female, of the very lowest order, promiscuously intermingled; the former stark-naked, the latter little better, being only partially covered by their long tresses falling about them. Others are seen squatting on the floor, depositing their filthy rags previously to enjoying this cheap luxury; and not a few, stretched at full length, upon the stone benches along the walls, taking a vapour bath. The scene is curious, but to a refined mind, extremely disgusting.

The river is usually covered with ice from December to March. The breaking up of the ice is attended at times with great loss of property and life. It sometimes happens, that one hundred lives are lost in the river in one season. If, at the commencement of spring, the thaw be sudden, the water comes down in a body, bursts through the ice with an explosion like artillery, tossing up vast masses into the air, and forcing icebergs, many tons in weight, ashore, and into the streets of Pest. The most calamitous inundations ensue when the ice in the higher part of the river, breaks up before it begins to stir lower down. When this is apprehended, watchmen are posted all along the banks on every eminence, who give notice of any movement, by firing alarm guns all along the line. At such times a party of flying artillery is called out at Pest, to discharge vollies into the solid ice, and thus hasten its departure, and open an outlet for the rising water.

From Pest we started in another steamer for Vienna. The scenery along this part of the river is very monotonous; on each side is a low sand-bank, with now and then a tuft of willows, a village, and a fleet of water-mills stretching obliquely in long lines from the shore into the middle of the river. They consist of a water-wheel suspended between two boats, moored in the line of the current; one of them serving as a dwelling for the miller. After a tedious passage of two days, against a strong current, we arrived at Vienna. Thus seventeen days were occupied, with some detensions on the

way, between Constantinople, a distance of eighteen hundred miles, of which fifteen hundred and fifty were on the Danube and along its shores.

Vienna, the capital of the Austrian dominions, the Imperial city, being the residence of the Emperor and the seat of government, contains, with its suburbs, about three hundred and seventy thousand inhabitants. It is situated about two miles from the main stream of the Danube, a small branch passing under the walls. It consists of an interior town, surrounded by a wall, and thirty-four exterior towns forming the suburbs. The interior, or city proper, contains about sixty thousand inhabitants.

On arriving at the outer fortifications or lines, passports are demanded, and are taken away from the traveller, who is required to state where he intends to reside. After retiring to his lodgings, he must appear within twenty-four hours at the police, where he receives his permission for remaining for any period not exceeding six weeks. At the expiration of this permission, if he intend remaining longer he must be punctual in getting it renewed, as negligence on this point is attended with unpleasant circumstances.

The thirty-four suburbs, which encompass the city on all sides, greatly surpass it in extent. After passing through the suburbs the traveller enters upon a wide open space, covered with grass, planted with trees, and traversed by roads and walks in all directions. This is the Glacis, a broad band encircling the city, outside the walls, and separating it from the suburbs. It formed, originally, part of the fortifications, but is now a walk for the inhabitants, and may be regarded as the lungs of this great city. Nearly all the finest buildings of the suburbs face towards the Glacis. Beyond this esplanade lies the city proper, still retaining the appearance of a fortified place, since it is surrounded by a deep fosse of high walls. It is entered by dark cavern-like archways, running under the walls, which, with their projecting bastions, are usually comprehended under the name of Bastions. Vienna and its suburbs may be compared to a spider's web, in the arrangement of the streets, as they all tend to meet together in one point in the centre, near the Cathedral of St. Stephen's, and radiate thence to the Bastions, and across the Glacis, and through the suburbs as far as the outer lines.

Vienna differs from most other European capitals in this respect, that the old part of the town, and not the new, is the most fashionable. Within the bastions are palaces of the Emperor, and of some of the principal nobility, the public

offices, the finest churches, and most of the museums and public collections, together with the colleges, the Exchange, and the most splendid shops. The suburbs likewise contain some fine buildings and sumptuous palaces. In the city the streets are narrow, the houses lofty, and crowded; in the suburbs the streets are wider.

The Royal Imperial Palace, an ancient building, of various dates and irregular structure, is not more imposing from its architecture, though more considerable in extent, than many other European palaces. At the door of the Emperor's cabinet may be seen a notice, to the effect that all persons having business, or occasion to seek an interview with him, may obtain admission by leaving their names with his secretary a few days beforehand. Availing themselves of this gracious permission, the poorest peasant, the most humble subject of the Emperor, from the most remote district of his dominions, may obtain a private audience, and find a patient listener to his complaints. The present Emperor admits his humbler subjects to a public audience every Thursday, without any ceremony or regulations in regard to dress. In this manner three hundred petitions are sometimes presented in a morning. On Wednesday he gives private audience to those who require it, without any of his attendants being present, to between sixty and seventy persons.

In the Royal Library, attached to the palace, are three hundred thousand volumes, and sixteen thousand MSS. The most remarkable curiosities of the Jewel Office are the Regalia of Charlemagne, taken from his grave at Aix-la-Chapelle, used at the coronation of the Roman Emperors for many centuries. They consist of his crown, sceptre, orb, &c. Along with the regalia are preserved the sacred relics, also produced at the coronation of the Roman Emperor, such as the holy spear and nails of the cross, a tooth of John the Baptist, a piece of the coat of St. John the Evangelist, three links of the chain of St. Peter, Paul and John, the arm-bone of St. Anne, a piece of the true cross, a portion of the table-cloth used at the last supper, and other similar articles, equally silly and ridiculous! A curious piece of clock-work is exhibited here, presented by the Landgrave of Hesse to the Empress Maria Theresa. As often as the clock strikes, figures of the Emperor and Empress and the Landgrave advance, while Fame, by an ingenious contrivance, writes, in golden letters, a laudatory inscription.

The Imperial Arsenal is one of the richest and most extensive armories in Europe. The enormous chain of eight thou-

sand links, which the Turks threw across the Danube, for the purpose of obstructing the navigation of the river, in 1529, is hung in festoons around the walls within the court-yard. In the upper room one hundred and fifty thousand stand of arms are deposited. Here is a great store of ancient weapons of various dates, a large collection of armour actually worn by illustrious persons, the balloon used by the French Marshal, Jourdan, to reconnoitre the Austrian army, previously to the battle of Fleurus, &c. &c. In one of the private palaces of the nobility, in the suburbs of the city, in an armoury containing a number of articles of ancient armour, I saw that of an immense giant of about eight feet high. It appeared almost incredible that any human being should ever have carried upon his person such a weight of metal.

In the neighbourhood of the Imperial palace are congregated the princely abodes of Austrian, Bohemian, and Hungarian nobility, perhaps the most wealthy in Europe, after the British.

The dwelling-houses in Vienna are mostly of very large dimensions, and it rarely happens that they are entirely occupied by one family. Many single edifices, from their vast size and the number of families occupying them, would form a small town. They are let out in stories or flats, are approached by a common stair, and one floor often contains two or three domiciles. One of the largest buildings in the city is the Schotten Hof, attached to the church of the Scotch Benedictines. The building called Trattner Hof produces sixty thousand gulden of rent annually, and is inhabited by four hundred persons. Another produces one hundred and seventy thousand gulden, and is occupied by twelve hundred inhabitants. Another, in the suburbs, contains two thousand inhabitants.

All that is lofty, imposing, and sublime in the Gothic style of architecture, is united in the Cathedral of St. Stephen's. It stands nearly in the centre of the city proper. The church is constructed entirely of hewn stone, and the roof is covered with coloured tiles. The length of the building is three hundred and forty-two feet, its greatest breadth two hundred and twenty-two, its front one hundred and forty-four. It has thirty-one lofty windows, and five entries. On the outside of the building is much rich tracery, and some curious carvings and monuments. The doorways are beautiful specimens of Gothic ornament. The general character of the interior is dusky and gloomy, but the height of the choir, the size of the pillars, the abundance of rich sculpture, the glowing tints of

ancient painted glass, the beautiful forms of the two rose or wheel windows, all contribute to the imposing effect of this splendid cathedral. At the extremity of the right hand aisle is the marble monument of the Emperor Frederick III., ornamented with two hundred and forty figures and forty coats of arms. The tower was seventy-four years completing. It is four hundred and sixty-five feet high. The copper eagle on the top weighs one hundred and twenty pounds. The larger bell is made of the one hundred and eighty pieces of cannon taken from the Turks after their repulse from the walls. It weighs 357 cwt. This magnificent tower inclines more than three feet out of the perpendicular, in consequence either of injuries received during the Turkish and French bombardment, or perhaps from the shock of an earthquake. The view from the top is grand and most extensive.

Vast catacombs extend entirely under the church, which are filled up to the roof with coffins, destitute of monument or memorial of any kind, and exhibit the hideous spectacle of a charnel-house of the largest dimensions. Separated from this vast common sepulchre is the Crypt, which served as a burial-place for the imperial family, from the fourteenth to the seventeenth centuries; and even now the curious practice prevails of interring their bowels in St. Stephen's, and their hearts in the church of the Augustines, although their bodies are deposited in the vault of the church of the Capuchins.

The Capuchin Church is remarkable only for containing the burial-vault of the Imperial family. It contains, in all, nearly seventy metal coffins. The oldest is that of the Emperor Matthias; the most splendid are those of Margaret of Spain, first wife of Leopold I., of pure silver; and of Maria Theresa, and her son, Joseph II. The most interesting sarcophagus is that of young Napoleon, the Duke of Reichstadt.

The chief ornament of the Church of the Augustines is the beautiful monument of the Archduchess Christina, of Saxe Teschen. A pyramid of grayish marble, twenty-eight feet high, and connected by two broad steps, with a long and solid base, is placed against the wall of the church. In the centre of the pyramid is an opening, representing the entrance of the funeral-vault, and two melancholy groups are slowly ascending towards this entrance. The first consists of Virtue, bearing the urn which contains the ashes of the deceased, to be deposited in the tomb, and by her side are twin little girls, carrying torches to illuminate the gloomy sepulchre. Behind them, Benevolence descends the steps, supporting an old man,

who seems scarcely able to totter along, so rapidly is he sinking beneath age, infirmity, and grief. A child accompanies him, folding its little hands, and hanging down its head in infantine sorrow. On the other side couches a melancholy lion, and beside him reclines a desponding genius. Over the door of the vault is a medallion of the Archduchess, held up by Happiness, and opposite, a genius on the wing presents to her the palm of triumph. The last two figures, as well as the portrait, are only in relief on the body of the pyramid, all the others are round, and all are as large as life. An air of soft and tranquil melancholy pervades the whole composition, and a spectator, without being very forcibly struck at first, feels pensiveness and admiration growing upon him.

Vienna contains a great many galleries of superior paintings; some most splendid collections in the private palaces of the nobility.

The 24th May was a great day at Vienna, being some Popish celebration. The Emperor and Empress, with twenty-four ladies in her train, preceded by a cardinal, and accompanied by all the nobility and officers of state, the Italian and Hungarian guards, and thousands of others, commenced a religious procession at St. Stephen's. The streets were adorned with green branches of trees, and the whole city seemed to have turned out to witness or engage in this pageant. We procured a good room, with windows facing the line of procession. The representative of the pontiff seemed to have more honours conferred upon him, than the Emperor himself. He marched on foot before the Emperor, under a splendid canopy born by eight men, which completely screened him from the rays of the sun; while the Emperor himself marched behind him, also on foot, but uncovered, without hat, and in the open sun. The Empress followed him, dressed in a long flowing robe, the trail of which was held up from the ground by two gentlemen of rank. Then followed the twenty-four ladies of honour, each one having her long rich trail supported by two attendants. The Empress and her ladies were likewise entirely exposed to the rays of the sun, with nothing to screen even their heads, excepting their caps, richly decorated. Next followed the Italian and Hungarian guards, dressed in gay scarlet hussar uniforms, enriched with silver lace, the tiger-skin hanging from the shoulder, with their high fur caps surmounted by the heron's plume, and mounted on spirited horses richly caparisoned, presenting the most brilliant parade corps in Europe. After these, at least twenty thousand persons of all descriptions followed in the

procession. They marched in this manner to three of the principal churches, at each of which some services were performed in front, and in the open street, and then returned to St. Stephen's; occupying between three and four hours in the whole ceremonies and procession. We had a distinct view of the Emperor: he is evidently a weak man, both in mind and body.

Vienna abounds in theatres and dancing-saloons. The latter are large and splendid establishments, and are more particularly frequented on Sunday evenings. No regard is paid to the Sabbath in papal countries. In one of these saloons, accommodations are provided for ten thousand people to dance and obtain refreshments.

The Normal School, the University, the Hospitals, &c., are generally well conducted, and diffuse their various benefits to the city and country. Connected with the General Hospital is an institution for laying-in women, to which persons may be admitted in the most secret manner, and will receive every medical assistance and the best care; and, having paid a trifling sum, may quit the house perfectly undiscovered. The child is either taken by the mother, or left to be placed in the Foundling Hospital. The mother, on leaving a child at the door, receives a ticket, by presenting which she may at any time reclaim her offspring, which is, otherwise, at a proper age, put to some useful trade or employment. It is said, that in 1837, sixteen thousand nine hundred and forty-two children were received into the Foundling Hospital. The moral tendency of such regulations may be a subject of animadversion; for the immense multitudes of illegitimate children in and around Vienna, and generally throughout Austria, is sufficient evidence of the moral effects of such institutions; but their humanity is not to be doubted.

The Viennese neither want the inclination nor the means of amusing themselves in the open air. The city walls form an agreeable terrace walk, planted with trees, and being fifty feet high, command a pleasant view both towards the city and suburbs. Those near the palace are most frequented, and present a lively scene during the afternoon and evening. It takes about an hour to walk round the city on the walls. The tower moat, formerly filled with water, but now a dry valley surrounding the walls, enclosed on one side by the ramparts, fifty feet high, and on the other by a grassy declivity of half the same elevation, affords a ride, drive, or walk, in a long valley of lofty poplars, protected from the

wind in boisterous weather. The private gardens attached to the palaces of different princes are thrown open to the public, according to the liberal practice of the continent.

The glacis also affords a delightful promenade. The suburbs lie at a pretty equal distance of about six hundred paces around the walls; the intervening space, as has been already stated, is called the Glacis. It consists chiefly of lawn, intersected with alleys of lime, chestnut, and acacia trees, in various directions, and a broad, well-paved causeway in the middle. It is a most beautiful place; and here thousands may be seen at certain hours promenading in all directions. Even on ordinary occasions, the stream of population perpetually passing and repassing across the glacis, from the city to the suburbs, and from the suburbs to the city, pouring in and out of the city gates, is not inferior to that in the most crowded quarters of London or Paris.

The Prater is a part of the remains of a magnificent forest, still retaining a sufficient number of majestic trees to give evident proof of its antiquity. On reaching the end of the street Jagerzeil, about one mile from the bastions, the whole forest presents itself, intersected by six alleys, or avenues, opening from a large circular space, nearly in the form of a fan. The chief alley is by far the longest, being about two miles in length, and is the most frequented, being the resort of all the gay and fashionable. It is divided in its whole length into three sections; the middle broad causeway is for carriages, both going and returning; the right for equestrians, and the left for pedestrians. This alley leads to the Panorama, the Circus, and the Coffee-houses, the resort of the higher classes, around which they sit under the shade in the open air, and take their tea or coffee. At the end of this alley is a sort of pavillion, called the Lusthaus, close to an arm of the Danube, commanding pleasing prospects through the trees. This building forms the boundary of the drive; carriages turn at this point, and in the summer season they are often so numerous as to form an unbroken line from St. Stephen's Place, in the city, up to this pavillion. Upon Easter Monday, the great day for visiting the Prater, no less than twenty thousand persons collect here; and all the new equipages and liveries are then displayed for the first time. It is hardly possible to conceive of the splendid display then made. If it is possible to move at a quicker rate than a snail's pace, then the Prater is not full. Here is no distinction; the humble fiacre is admitted by the side of the princely four-in-hand,

and not unfrequently the Emperor's ambling coursers are stopped by the clumsy hackney-coachman who has cut into the line immediately before him.

He who confines himself to the drive, however, has seen but half of the Prater, and that not the most amusing or characteristic portion. A few steps behind the coffee-houses, the Prater of the great or fashionable world ends, and that of the common people begins. On holidays, it has all the appearance of a great fair. As far as the eye can reach, under the trees and over the greensward, appears one great encampment of suttlers' booths and huts. The smoke is constantly ascending from these rustic kitchens, while long rows of tables and benches, never empty of guests or bare of beer-jugs and wine-bottles, are spread under the shade. Shows and theatres, mountebanks, jugglers, punchinellos, rope-dancing, fireworks, roundabouts, merry-go-rounds, with which the wood is here interspersed, are the allurements which entice on every side. But, in order to form any tolerable notion of the scene, the laughter, joviality, the songs, and the dances, the perpetual strains of music playing to the restless measure of the waltz, must be taken into consideration. It is here, that the joyous and careless character of the Austrians has full scope for display.

I rode out to Baden on the railroad, which had not been long in operation. The town contains about four thousand five hundred inhabitants; and lies in the midst of vineyards, at the foot of the Styrian Alps, about fourteen miles from Vienna. It was known to the Romans by the name of *Thermæ Cetiæ*. The warm springs, loaded with sulphur, and strongly impregnated with carbonic acid gas, issue from beneath a low eminence of limestone, which, a few years ago, was only bare rock, but is now clothed with artificial groves, and hewn out into romantic walks. Not a few, though in perfect health, take a strange pleasure in being in such a crowd, as use the bath together, males and females mixed promiscuously, and sit, or move slowly about, for an hour or two, up to the neck in the steaming water. The ladies enter and depart by one side, and the gentlemen by another; but in the bath itself is no separation: nay, politeness requires, that a gentleman, when he sees a lady moving, or attempting to move alone, shall offer himself as her supporter during the aquatic promenade. Baden contains nothing remarkable beyond its mineral water. I was told that, on the Sabbath, and on holidays, from ten to twelve thousand visitors assemble here from Vienna.

I also visited Schonbrun, the Palace of the Emperor, and his usual summer residence, situated about two miles from the city. It is said to be the largest of the imperial palaces. The approach to Schonbrun is over a handsome stone bridge, crossing the river Wien. I arrived at a large and massive iron gate, with two stone obelisks, each surmounted by a golden eagle. This leads to a very extensive square, with a fountain on each side ornamented with figures; the palace in front. The entry on the ground-floor forms an open, arched hall, resting on pillars, and running through to the garden behind; in this hall are two figures of Hercules, of a dark, hard metal, so contrived as to serve for stones. The apartments consist of spacious halls, finely furnished with rich tapestries, splendid mirrors, elegant chandeliers, excellent paintings, busts, clocks, &c. This building was occupied by Napoleon in 1809, when the treaty of Schonbrun was signed. His son, the Duke of Reichstadt, died here at the age of twenty-one, in 1832, in the same apartment in the left wing, overlooking the garden, and on the same bed, it is said, which his father had occupied.

An immense garden surrounds the building on three sides; the two divisions, right and left of the palace, contain the finer species of fruits and flowers, pine-apple beds, and a small orangery; these are exclusively for the imperial family. One of these is a botanical treasury, where the most rare plants are to be found. The large garden, immediately behind the palace, is open to the public at all seasons and at all hours. This is all laid out in the old French style, with broad, straight alleys of clipped trees, forming arched roofs, impenetrable to the sun, and unquestionably one of the finest specimens of this kind of garden in Europe. The centre is an open lawn, the whole breadth of the palace, whose back windows look immediately upon it; here are several broad paths, with every here and there a flower bed; and the whole is enclosed by beautiful hedges. To the right and left are fountains, ponds, terraces, arbours, a small pheasantry, a labyrinth, a pine grove, and open and covered alleys, with rows of majestic old lime trees, stretching the whole length of the garden.

This last garden extends to the foot of an eminence opposite, on which stands the Glorietta. This eminence runs the whole length of the garden, is planted with a small grove, and has paths leading through it in different directions. The Glorietta is a handsome temple, three hundred feet long, and sixty feet high, composed of a colonnade of Doric pillars,

with a fine double flight of marble steps. In the middle is a spacious hall, ornamented with mirrors. On the roof is a platform surrounded with a stone balustrade; this is ascended by a staircase, or in a sort of box raised by machinery. It commands a most agreeable and extensive prospect over the gardens and palace beneath; the metropolis, with the intervening plain along the foot of the Kahlenberg chain; and in the other direction, the villages towards the Briel, and Luxemburgh, with the Hungarian ridge in the distance.

At Vienna, the party with which I had so long travelled, separated from me. Yet, whilst in the place and vicinity, I experienced more sociability, and kind, open-hearted hospitality, than in any other part of Europe.

Preparing to leave Vienna, I had to attend at the police-office for my passport. Besides this, no one is allowed to leave Vienna, or pass through the outer lines, without exhibiting a ticket obtained at the police-office with his passport. The registers kept at the police-offices in Austria are so full and complete, that the whole history of an individual, from the day of his birth, his changes of abode, his journeys, in fact, all his movements, may be ascertained with the greatest precision. The time of arrival, departure, residence, &c. of every stranger, is carefully entered in the books, and, by reference to them, the traveller has the best means of gaining information respecting friends whom he may expect to meet. A remarkable instance occurred of an Italian lady's recovering her son, who had run away from home ten years before; who not only found him, but ascertained all that he had been about during that period.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Neustadt—Iron Virgin—Maiden's Leap—Castle of Gosting—Gratz—Remains of Ferdinand II.—Laibach—Idria—Quicksilver Mines—Lake of Zirknitz—Grotto of Adelsberg—Proteus Anguinus—The Karst—Trieste—Inhabitants—Capo di Istria—Pola—Amphitheatre—Temple of Augustus and Roma.

I LEFT Vienna for Gratz, distant one hundred and thirty-two miles. Neustadt lies in the route, which, from its proverbial loyalty to the Austrian princes, received the epithet *ever faithful*. It numbers about ten thousand inhabitants. In 1834, a tremendous conflagration, rendered more terrible by a high wind and a previous drought, which had dried up the springs and rendered the wooden roofs of the houses as inflammable as tinder, reduced to ashes five hundred and seventy houses, leaving only fourteen standing. Great distress ensued. It has, however, been rebuilt. The place contains a Military Academy, the only one for the preparatory instruction of officers of the line in the Austrian dominions. The pupils, four hundred in number, are gratuitously lodged and educated. The academy is situated in the old ducal castle, which contains a beautiful Gothic Chapel of St. George, built in 1460, rich in painted windows. The Emperor Maximilian is buried under the altar. Beyond Neustadt, a few miles to the east of the road, is the Castle of Feisbritz, the owner of which, Baron Dietrich, has a very curious collection of ancient armour, including, perhaps, the only specimen existing of the Iron Virgin, a horrible instrument of torture, brought from Nuremberg; containing concealed poniards, which was made to open and clasp the unfortunate victim subjected to its embrace.

Immediately outside of the gate of Schottwien, a town situated in a narrow defile at the foot of the Semmering mountain, which forms the partition-wall between Austria and Styria, the road begins to ascend, and is carried upwards by zigzags, to a height of three thousand one hundred and twenty-five feet above the sea. On the summit level is a stone monument to commemorate its construction, in 1728, by the Emperor Charles VI.

Many towers and castles were passed on our route, and much interesting scenery. A narrow defile, shut in by high rocks, partly wooded, intervenes between Peggau and Gratz. A lofty cliff, which overhangs the Mur, goes by the name of the Maiden's Leap, from a popular tradition of a beautiful girl, the daughter of the lord of the adjoining ruined Castle of Gosting, who, being beloved by two friends, to prevent dissension between them, refrained from declaring her preference for one or the other. But the course which she pursued had a different result from that which she had hoped. The rival suitors became deadliest foes, met, and fought. One was mortally wounded, and he was the maiden's choice, who, on hearing the result of the combat, threw herself from the precipice.

The Castle of Gosting bade defiance to the Turks, who laid siege to it when they invaded this country. It is a favourite place of resort with the people of Gratz. The view from it is very fine, and it is surrounded by woods, affording shady walks. Here the defile ends, and the hills which bound the valley of the Mur, diverging from the river, give place to a beautiful and fertile plain, about five miles broad, and eighteen or twenty long, in the centre of which rise the town and castle-hill of Gratz.

Gratz is the capital of Styria, the seat of a university, the residence of the bishop of Seekau, and the place of meeting of the Styrian Estates. It is situated on the river Mur, and contains a population of forty thousand. The beauty of its situation is much and justly vaunted by its inhabitants. In order to enjoy the view, it is necessary to ascend the Schlossberg, a hill rising up in the centre of the town, formerly occupied by the citadel, which was destroyed by the French in 1809, after a siege of seven days, so that a few walls and towers alone remain. The hill is now converted into a place of public recreation, by the construction of pleasant walks up to the top, from which, and especially from the station of the fire-watch, an agreeable panorama is presented of the town and surrounding country. The Mur, whose course may be followed by the eye to a considerable distance, often inundates its banks, causing great devastation.

The churches are not very remarkable. The Gothic Dom is the principal. Near it is the mausoleum of the Emperor Ferdinand II., Duke of Styria, a neglected chapel, in the Italian style. In a vault beneath is his monument, surmounted by the marble effigies of himself and his consort. Through an opening, which has been forced in it, the coffin-

lid is opened by the sacristan, and the little remaining dust of the relentless persecutor of the Protestants, who hunted them like wild beasts through the mountains of Styria, and burned more than ten thousand Protestant works within the town, who aided and abetted in the murder of his successful champion, Wallenstein, is exposed to the gaze of the idle spectator.

Gratz possesses, since 1812, a very praiseworthy and interesting institution, called the *Johanneum*, from its founder, the patriotic and enlightened Archduke John. Its object is the encouragement of the arts, sciences, and manufactures of Styria, by the formation of collections of its various natural and artificial productions, by a library, and by gratuitous lectures, delivered by professors attached to the establishment.

I left Gratz for Trieste, distant two hundred and twelve miles. I stopped at Laibach, (the *Æmona* of the Romans,) and spent some time in examining the place and vicinity. It is the chief town of Carniola, and contains about thirteen thousand inhabitants, including the garrison. The town is grouped around the castle-hill; the castle is converted into a state-prison and house of correction. The Congress held here in 1820-21, has given the place a European celebrity; but in the town itself is scarcely any thing worth notice: the churches and public buildings are by no means remarkable. In the market-place is a pillar inscribed, "In honour of the Virgin vanquisher of the Moor," in allusion to a miracle said to have been performed during one of the Turkish invasions, by her statue, which, when the inhabitants were dispirited, and without a general, placed itself at their head, inspired them with courage, and led them on to victory over the infidel followers of the crescent!

About twenty-five miles northwest of Laibach are the celebrated quicksilver mines of Idria. The town is situated in the depths of a basin-shaped valley, down which roads are cut in zigzags, in order to render the town accessible for vehicles. The town contains about four thousand two hundred inhabitants, and of this number about six hundred are employed about the mines, though not more than four hundred are actually miners. They are enrolled in a corps like soldiers; and the stranger, on arriving here, is usually waited on by a corporal, who will procure him admission to the mines, should he wish to visit them. A large building, called *Schloss*, in the centre of the town, contains the offices and residences of the managers and clerks of the mines; and close

to it is the entrance, where suits of miners' clothes are provided for strangers, to protect their ordinary dress from dirt. To the labourers, who are entirely occupied in the mines, the atmosphere is highly deleterious, and most of them are said to be short-lived. In order, however, to guard as much as possible against the poisonous influence of the mercury, the Austrian government, to which the mines belong, carefully restrict the time of working to four hours, while in other mines it is usually eight; indeed, in the lower galleries, where is the greatest danger of salivation, from the abundance of volatile mercury, the men are prevented working longer than two hours in a fortnight. All the miners are free, and are provided for by the government when disabled from work. The stories of criminals condemned, for political or other offences, to labour in these mines, and to end their days in them, after they have once descended, without ever seeing the light of the sun, is pure fiction, though still repeated in English books. The mine is tolerably clean; most of the passages are vaulted with masonry; the descent is easy, by stone steps, and free from danger. Before descending, the miner never fails to sprinkle himself with holy water at the little chapel constructed within the mine. The depth of the mine is about two hundred and forty fathoms. The rock in which the quicksilver occurs is the Jura limestone; the most abundant deposit occurs in a black slaty stratum, abounding in fossils. It is found in the state of cinnabar, (sulphuret,) and of nature, or virgin quicksilver, and (in the latter state) may be seen distributed in glittering drops through the slate. A rich vein is accompanied by a remarkable increase of warmth; and when it is remembered that mercury is slightly volatile, even at the ordinary temperature of the air, and that the thermometer, in parts of the mine, rises to eighty-six degrees Fahrenheit, the injurious effects of breathing such an atmosphere, upon those who work in it, can be fully appreciated. After the great fire of 1803, which raged in the mine for several weeks together, the fumes of sublimated mercury penetrated every part of it.

The process of washing and smelting the ore, when brought out of the mine, is highly curious, and is also shown to strangers. The ore which is not rich enough to be smelted at once, is conveyed to the stamping-mill, reduced to small fragments, and, mixed with the dust from the floor of the mine, is laid on a succession of moveable trays, over which a current of water is allowed to pass. The stream, in its passage, clears away the light and useless particles, while a jerk, communicated to

the tray by machinery, drives back the metal to the upper end, where it is collected.

The roasting-house is a large building, divided into thirteen compartments, communicating with each other by little windows or holes in the partition walls. The central division is the furnace, which is vaulted, and has walls much thicker than the rest, to bear the heat. Within it are three stages of stout iron bars, one above the other. These may be called gridirons, for on them the ore, sorted and purified in the washing-houses, is laid to be roasted, and the space between them is filled with wood. The fire being lighted below, is drawn upwards by the draught, and in a short time all three stories are in a blaze. The effect of applying heat to the ore is to drive off the mercury in the state of vapour; and thus, one of the heaviest metals is divided into such minute particles as to float in the air. The smoke arising from the furnace can only find its way out by the holes in the side-walls into the next chamber. That again is closed on all sides except towards the chamber beyond, so that the smoke is compelled to find its way from one into the other, until, after traversing six different divisions, it is allowed to escape into the open air. These six chambers are, in fact, nothing more nor less than a vast horizontal chimney, contrived to entangle the smoke, and detain it as long as possible, so as not to let it depart until it has left behind the mercury which rises with it. So long as it retains the heat, it remains in the state of vapour, and, therefore, in the chambers nearest to the fire, little or no mercury is deposited; but as soon as it reaches the more distant chambers, and begins to cool, it flags on its wings, clings, mixed with soot, in increasing quantities, to the walls of each succeeding chamber, and falls to the floor in the shape of small glittering globules. The floor is soon covered with a heap of soot, from which the metal disengages itself, and runs off by its own weight through gutters into reservoirs prepared for its reception. The smoke, eased of its burden, is then permitted to go its way.

Zirknitz is a remarkable lake, about eight miles east of Planina, and is worth visiting. It is about four miles long, and between two and three miles wide, surrounded by numerous villages, chapels, castles, and containing five small islands. This lake is remarkable for the singular phenomenon of its disappearance, at times for several weeks, or even months, during which the peasants make hay, or even sow and reap a small crop of buckwheat in its deserted bed, in places where they have before thrown their nets for fish. It

seldom happens, however, that the lake remains long enough empty to admit of this; indeed, sometimes for five or six years together, the waters have not retired at all. Generally speaking, they drain off in the latter end of August, and return, if the season be wet, in five or six weeks, before even the coarse grass has been cut. It takes between twenty and twenty-five days to empty the lake. The return of the waters is sudden and unexpected, and its basin is sometimes refilled in twenty-four hours. The explanation of the phenomenon is, that though the lake has no outlet above ground, yet the limestone which forms its bed is perforated with a great number of caves and fissures, many of which are visible. They are natural, funnel-shaped holes, some of them fifty feet deep, known to the peasantry by particular names, as kettle, cask, seive, &c. These communicate with caverns and subterranean reservoirs, penetrating the interior of the surrounding mountains, especially that of Invornig on the south, through which the waters are replenished or drawn off. Twelve of these openings discharge water as well as draw it off, and twenty-eight draw it off only. Through the former of these the waters pour in, after rainy weather, in vast volumes, as from a spout; two of them especially in the Invornig mountain, discharge more water than all the rest, and the rush is so quick, that the fishermen who happen to be within them at the time are obliged to fly before it. The clefts and fissures through which the water drains from the interior of the mountain into these two main channels, are visible in the sides and roofs. When the waters have reached the caves of Velka Karlauza and Malka Karlauza, they generally cease to rise, as these are sufficient, except in very wet seasons, to discharge them, and to preserve the surface of the lake at a fixed level. The streams discharged through them reappear in the valley of St. Kanzian, and, after sinking once more, finally join the Unz above Planina.

Between Planina and Adelsberg the country is hilly and desolate. The cavern, known by the name of the Grotto of Adelsberg, though little visited by travellers, is decidedly the most magnificent, as well as the most extensive in Europe. It has been explored to a distance of between three and four miles from the entrance. The entrance is situated about a mile out of the village, in the face of a cliff, below a ruined castle. At this point, the river Poik, after winding through the plain, disappears beneath the mountain, sinking into the rock, below a natural pent-house, formed by the slope of the limestone strata. The entrance for visitors is a

small hole above this, closed by an iron gate. At the distance of one hundred and eighty yards from the mouth, a noise of rushing water is heard, and the Poik may be seen, by the light of the taper, struggling along a considerable depth below, and on a sudden, a vast hall, one hundred feet high, and more than three hundred feet long, called the "Dome," is entered. The river having dived under the wall of rock on the outside, here reappears for a short space, and is then lost in the bowels of the mountain. It is believed to be identical with the Ung, which bursts forth at Panina; planks of wood, thrown into the stream of the cavern, appear there, it is said, after ten or twelve hours. The Dome was the only part of the cavern known down to 1819, when a labourer, working in the cave, accidentally broke through a screen of stalactite, and discovered that this was but the vestibule of the most magnificent of all the temples which nature has built for herself in the region of the night. Rude steps, cut in the rock, lead down the sloping sides of this chamber to the level of the river, which is crossed by a wooden bridge; and the opposite wall is scaled by means of a similar flight of steps. Here the visiter enters the newly-discovered part of the cavern, consisting of a range of chambers varying in size, but by far the most interesting, from the variety, beautiful purity, and quantity, of their stalactites. Sometimes uniting with the stalagmite below, they form a pillar worthy to support a cathedral; at others a crop of minute spiculæ rises from the floor; now a cluster of slender columns reminds one of the tracery of a Gothic chapel, or of the twinings and interlacings of the ascending and descending branches of the banyan tree. The fantastic shapes of some masses have given rise to various names applied by the guides, according to the likeness which they imagine they can trace in them to real objects, such as the Throne, the Pulpit, the Butcher's-Shop, the Two Hearts, the Bell, which resounds almost like metal, and the Curtain, a very singular mass about an inch thick, spreading out to an extent of several square yards, perfectly resembling a piece of drapery, and beautifully transparent.

About three miles from Adelsberg is another cave, remarkable for producing that singular animal, the *Proteus Anguinus*, which lives in its subterranean lake. In appearance it is between a fish and a lizard, it is of a flesh colour, and its respiring organs combine both internal lungs and gills, so as to enable it to breathe above or below the water. It has no eyes, but small points in the place of them.

Near Sessina commences that desolate tract, called the Karst. It is a table-land of bare limestone rock, believed by geologists to correspond in age with the chalk, separating Carniola from the coast-land or Littorale. As though the ground were not cheerless enough in its barrenness, it is the field which that tremendous wind, the Bora (Boreas!) scourges with all its fury. No vehicle can stand against it; the heavy-laden wagons which frequent this road, dare not stir while it lasts, without being liable to be overturned by the irresistible violence of its blasts.

I reached Trieste somewhat fatigued, yet with a determination to make the best of my time in examining the city and its environs. Trieste, the chief town of the Austrian Littorale, or coast-land, and of Illyria, and the most flourishing and important sea-port of the Austrian dominions, is situated at the northeast extremity of the Adriatic, at the bottom of a gulf named after the town. The population is about eighty thousand. It has completely supplanted Venice, and it may be said to engross the entire trade of the Adriatic. The harbour is formed by a pier (molo) of solid masonry, sixty feet wide, stretching from the extremity of the town along a reef of half-sunken rocks about twenty-two hundred feet into the sea. At its extremity are a fort and light-house. The space within the harbour is not sufficient for more than forty or fifty vessels of large tonnage.

The inhabitants of Trieste are a motley race, derived from all parts of the world; some of the richest merchants are Greeks, Jews, and English. Among the towns-people may be found Germans, Americans, Italians, Greeks, Jews, Armenians, &c.; the sailors and fishermen near the quays are chiefly Dalmatians. The variety of costumes is consequently very great, and many of them highly picturesque. The Italian is the prevailing language, and is used in the courts of justice; but all the other tongues are spoken; in the public offices German is used.

The old town occupies the slope of the hill, which is surmounted by the castle. The Duomo, or Cathedral of San Giusto, on the hill near the castle, is remarkable for its antiquity: it is constructed in the round or Byzantine style. Its general appearance is much injured by modern additions. Its tower is said to stand on the foundation of a temple of Jupiter; many Roman inscriptions and some carvings are built into the walls.

Between the old and new town runs the Corso, the principal thoroughfare, including the best shops and cafés. The

new town, consisting of broad streets and handsome white houses, occupies the level space near the harbour. Parts of its streets and quays are founded on ground gained from the sea or from a salt marsh. A broad canal runs up from the water, by means of which vessels of large burden can be unloaded almost at the merchants' doors. At its extremity stands the modern church of St. Anthony.

Outside of the town, on the sea-shore, is the new Lazaretto, one of the largest and best arranged in Europe. It has a separate harbour, in which sixty vessels can perform quarantine at once. It contains lodgings for two hundred persons, and is surrounded by a wall twenty-four feet high.

The trade of Trieste is principally with the Levant, Egypt, England, and Brazil. Steamboats and numerous sailing packets keep up the communication with Venice. The interests of commerce are protected by an excellent institution, a Tribunal of Commerce, in which causes relating to mercantile affairs are judged according to an appropriate code of laws.

Capo di Istria is a place of some note, and can easily be reached by land from Trieste. It is a town of six thousand inhabitants, occupying a nearly circular island at a short distance from the shore, and connected with it by a stone causeway, built by the French, to replace a wooden bridge which previously existed. The buildings of the town have completely the Venetian character, arising from its long dependence on that republic. The most remarkable are the Duomo, Cathedral, and the Palazzo Publico, of an irregular and singular Gothic style, founded on the site of a temple of Cybele; for Capo di Istria is said to be the ancient *Ægida*. The chief manufacture is that of salt, made by inclosing the shallow inlet between the island and the shore with wooden partitions, within which the sea-water is evaporated. All the salt made is purchased by the government from the proprietors of the pans, salt being an article of imperial monopoly.

Pola, about eighty miles by sea from Trieste, can be visited by means of land-carriages, readily procured. It possesses splendid remains of antiquity, in a very perfect state, which are, with probability, assigned to the era of Augustus, and attest its ancient wealth and importance. Its situation, also, at the bottom of a small bay, almost land-locked, called *Porto delle Rose*, varied with numerous green islands, forming a secure harbour, is exquisitely beautiful. It is thus described by Sir Humphrey Davy. "We entered the harbour in a felucca, as the sun was setting, and I know no scene more

splendid than the Amphitheatre seen from the sea in this light. It appears not as a building in ruin, but like a newly erected work ; and the reflection of the colours of its brilliant marbles and beautiful form, seen upon the calm surface of the waters, gave to it a double effect, that of a glorious production of art, and a magnificent picture. But the splendid exterior of the amphitheatre was not in harmony with the bare and naked walls of the interior. None of those durable and grand seats of marble were there, such as adorn the amphitheatre of Verona."

This amphitheatre differs from most others, in having four angular constructions, like towers, projecting from its circumference. These are believed to have contained staircases, by which the women could ascend to the upper circles. Some of the stone benches have been lately discovered. The space for a single seat is marked on them with a line, and it appears that only about fourteen and a half inches were allowed to each person. Some seats bear initials, probably of their owners. The amphitheatre was probably capable of containing twenty-seven thousand spectators. Its architecture is Tuscan. Its shape is oval. It is three hundred and thirty-six feet long, two hundred and ninety-two broad, and seventy-five high.

Within the town is the Temple of Augustus and Roma, a small but very elegant Corinthian edifice, in perfect preservation. A Temple of Diana is not in so good a condition, having been inclosed within the palace of the Venetian governor of the town, and defaced at one end by a Gothic front. The Porta Aurea is an elegant triumphal arch, of the Corinthian order, erected by Salvia Posthuma to her husband, the tribune Sergius Lepidus, on his return from a successful campaign. Until very lately this fine monument was partly concealed by the town walls. The Austrian Government has caused it, and the other remains, to be cleared of the encumbrances which surrounded them, and to be repaired so as to stop further dilapidations. It is, however, in a very dilapidated state, requiring to be propped up by wood.

The Dom, a structure of the ninth century, is built on the ruins of a Roman temple, and includes many ancient fragments, columns, &c. The modern market-place was probably the ancient forum. Many Roman fragments are about it, built into the walls.

CHAPTER XIX.

Venice—Peculiar Location—Singular Communication—Canals—Gondolas—Bridges—First Impressions—Square of St. Mark—Walking Comedians—Square of the Rialto—View from the Campanile—Logetta—Ducal Palace—Private Palaces—Casinos—Arsenal—Armoury—Strangling Machine, &c.—Doge Wedding the Adriatic—Ceremony—The Doge and his Senators—Prisons—Hospitals—Custom-House—Mint—St. Mark's Church—The Interior—Ceremony of Profession—Taking the Veil—Relics—Theatres—Pyramid of Men and Boys—Society, &c.—Literature.

I LEFT Trieste in a steamer, and in about ten hours landed in Venice. This is the most picturesque city in Europe, and is full of character and variety. It is an unintelligible place to any one but an eye-witness.

To the very nature of the country which they inhabited, the Venitians, like the Dutch, were mainly indebted for their independence. The Adriatic Gulf receives, in its upper part, all the waters which flow from the southern declivities of the Alps. Every stream carries down, in the rainy season, enormous quantities of mud and sand, so that the head of the gulf, gradually filled up with their deposite, is neither sea nor land. The Lagune, as this immense tract of mud and shoals is called, comprising a space of between twenty and thirty miles from the shore, is covered with about two feet of water, but is intersected by channels which afford a passage and safe anchorage to the largest vessels. Amid these shoals and mud-banks are certain firmer and more elevated sites, which have been inhabited from remote antiquity. When Rome was invaded by Alaric, these islands were peopled by refugees from the continent, and this was the commencement of the powerful republic of Venice.

The city is situated in the Adriatic, about five miles from the main land. It is seven miles in circumference, and stands on seventy-two little islands, in a kind of inner gulf, separated from the large one, properly called the Gulf of Venice, by some islands. The houses are built on piles. The population is about one hundred and fifty thousand. The communication between the main land and Venice forms a picturesque

scene, of which no person, who has never been there, can form any thing like an adequate conception. The mouth of the principal lagune opens into the river Brenta, which falls into the Gulf of Venice. Here gondolas, or other boats, are always taken to navigate the lagune to Venice; and here they are hailed by the custom-house boats, to see whether they have any thing contraband on board. But these visitors are easily got rid of for the consideration of a few pence. The gondola then enters into an immense extent of water, which seems to have the appearance of a dead sea, but yet, so full of banks and shoals, that the navigation would be dangerous in the extreme, if it were not for the piles driven here and there, as guides to the boatmen. The surface, of course, is seldom ruffled. People generally touch at the island of St. George, half way, then, entering the city, they row up the grand canal, which, in the form of an S, intersects the city nearly in the middle, and is more than three hundred feet wide.

The city is perforated on all sides by the canals that communicate with the Lagune and the sea. Most of the canals are narrow, and some have no quays, so that the water washes the houses. It may be said to be a convenient place for cripples; because here a man has no use for his limbs; he steps out of his house into a gondola, and out of the gondola into his house; this is all the exertion that is necessary to traverse the whole city. Thousands are here, who never saw a hill or a wood, or an ear of corn growing, or a green field.

The gondolas are long narrow boats, which have a room in the middle, six feet by four, covered with black cloth, and with sliding windows. Two persons sit very commodiously at the end, and two others may sit on each side. These gondolas are the only carriages at Venice, and are every where within call. They are rowed either by one or two gondoliers standing. They are robust, good-humoured, and lively; they pique themselves upon the quickness of their repartees, and are generally esteemed for their fidelity and attachment. The gondolas when lighted within and without at night, exhibit a singular spectacle upon the dark canals, upon which they are generally engaged until five or six in the morning, when people of rank usually go to rest.

The whole city may be traversed also on foot, by means of pathways all along the shores of the canals. And the communication between different quarters is further assisted by upwards of five hundred small bridges across the nume-

rous canals, though most of them are not furnished with parapet walls. The grand canal is crossed by the Rialto, a marble arch ninety feet in span, and twenty-four feet high; one of the most conspicuous ornaments to the city, but the beauty of it is much impaired by two rows of booths or shops, which divide its upper surface into three narrow streets. The prospect from this bridge is lively and magnificent.

At the first sight of Venice the stranger is ready to exclaim: "It is a city all novelty, grandeur, and singularity; a fine city rising out of the waters; streets converted into canals; carriages into gondolas; and private dwellings into splendid palaces." He may walk in the illumination of a long line of coffee-houses, and observe the variety of costume; the thin veil, covering the pale Venetian beauty; the Turks with their beards and castans, and long pipes and chess playing; the Greeks with their skull-caps, and richly-laced jackets. But yet he is constrained to notice, that Venice is rapidly on the decline. The commerce and official employments, which were to be the unexhausted source of Venetian grandeur, have both expired. Venice may be said, to die daily; and so general and so apparent is the decline, as to become painful to a stranger, not reconciled to the sight of a whole nation expiring, as it were, before his eyes.

The square of St. Mark is generally the first spot to which the traveller is introduced upon Terra Firma. It is a kind of irregular quadrangle, formed by a number of buildings, all singular in their kind; namely, the ducal palace; the churches of St. Mark and St. Gemiano; the old and new procuraties; a noble range of buildings, containing the museum, the public library, &c. This place is considered as the centre of life and motion in this great town; but that part of it generally exhibited in prints, is only the smaller square, open to the sea, with the two magnificent columns of granite, which easily distinguish it at a distance as we approach the town. On the right of this, is the Doge's palace; on the left, the public library. At its extremity appears a corner of St. Mark's church. The large square, placed at a right-angle to the other, is surrounded with an arcade, under which are most of the coffee-houses, all of them quite open to the street. In the centre of the square, is held the fair of St. Mark, in a temporary oval building, consisting of shops and coffee-houses. All these places, though of the most elegant architecture, and exhibiting every sign of opulence and splendour, are generally most disgustingly dirty.

This square is the evening promenade of those who wait for the opening of the theatre. Here the walking comedians open their performances in the front of the coffee-houses; but they mostly give the preference to the Phœnix: the orchestra and the theatres are now formed in a few minutes. One of the performers has only to describe a circle with his fiddle-stick, and he is promptly obeyed by the yielding crowd. The overture is always made with one bass, two violins, and a clarionet. As soon after as convenient, an actor appears, who sings a kind of love song, when another comes forward and replies to him, and then a third: thus a chorus is formed; but whilst they are warmly engaged in their parts, one of the handsomest females is employed to collect money of the spectators. The coffee-houses, in general, are pretty well cleared by the time the regular theatre opens.

All the porticos in this grand square are occupied by persons engaged in mercantile concerns. The coffee-houses are well lighted by a variety of lamps. Thieves and beggars infest the place; of the former, the police sometimes take notice, but the latter keep the “noisy tenor of their way,” without any interruption.

Among the public squares, next to that of St. Mark, is the Rialto, the houses upon which are built upon a double row of pillars. The square of St. Stephen contains the beautiful church of St. Maria Zobenigo. The square of St. Germain used to be the scene of the bull-fights; in that of St. Paul is the equestrian statue of Colleone of Bergamo, general of the Venetian troops, who died in 1475. Most of the squares contain wooden cisterns, placed there to collect rain-water for the use of the common people. Many of the better sort purchase the water brought from the continent every morning. All these squares, as well as the streets, are paved with a kind of gray stone which has the appearance of basalt.

The summit of the campanile, or belfry, three hundred and seventy-four feet high, has a gallery, crowned with a pyramid, ornamented on each side with sculpture. The prospect from this gallery is enchanting. On one side, the city, with all its canals, domes, and edifices, appears beneath, with the sea at a small distance, extended, like a sheet of azure, as far as the extremity of the horizon. On the others, the mountains of Dalmatia, Istria, and the Tyrol, are seen, with the plains of Padua and Lombardy. Around its base people are continually promenading, of all nations—from the Levant, from Greece, Turkey, &c., not excepting ecclesiastics and

idlers of every description. The unfortunate Galileo is said to have used this tower as an observatory. An angel on the summit serves as a weathercock. The stairs up to the belfry are so capacious as to admit of a person riding on horseback.

The logetta, at the foot of this tower, has a marble front, with large and small columns, and niches, containing bronze statues of the heathen divinities. A balustrade runs around the first story, the second, resembling a terrace, is ornamented with fine bas-reliefs. The interior is decorated with paintings.

The Palace of St. Mark, or the Ducal Palace, is very spacious. Besides the apartments of the Doge, are also halls and chambers for the Senate, and all the different councils and tribunals. The principal entrance is by the Giant's Staircase, so called from the colossal marble statues of Mars and Neptune placed at the top, and intended to represent the naval and military power of the state. Under the portico, to which this staircase leads, are the small openings to represent lions' mouths, placed to receive letters, information of treasonable practices, and the accusations of magistrates for abuses in office. From this palace a covered bridge communicates with the state prison on the other side of the canal. Prisoners pass to and from the court over this bridge. This palace is said to contain a small arsenal, which communicates with the hall of the great council. Here, it is said, a great number of muskets used to be kept ready charged, in order that the nobles might arm themselves in any case of emergency.

Private palaces are numerous at Venice, and are massy in the extreme. Many of these palaces, enriched with columns of every order, possess fronts richer than those of Rome, or other places, where the entrance, the windows, or the cornices, are the principal ornaments. The staircases, also, are very handsome, but, what is most to be regretted, many of them are in an unfinished state. They abound in the finest paintings. The largest of these palaces are on the banks of the Grand Canal. Many of them are in a state of decay, and look more like prisons than princely dwellings. A degree of melancholy pervades all their magnificence, as the masters of many of these superb edifices have deserted their once happy dwellings, and sought asylums on foreign shores. These patrician mansions would soon gradually disappear, had not the government, alarmed by the demolition of seventy-two during the last few years, expressly forbidden this sad recourse of poverty.

The apartments, neatly fitted up by the nobles and the wealthy, but without magnificence, where they may receive a few friends in a more easy manner than they do at their palaces, are called their Casinos, where, instead of going home to a formal supper, they order refreshments, and amuse themselves with cards, &c.

The Arsenal is situated on the east of the city, and seems like a separate fortress. It occupies the whole of a small islet, about three miles in circumference, and is enclosed within high walls, with small towers, occupied by sentinels in the night, to give the alarm in cases of accident or fire. A tower is also in the centre of the building, where a sentinel is placed to see that the others do their duty; and, for greater security, row-boats go around the islet from nightfall to sunrise. It is a part of their charge, not only to keep away disaffected persons, but to prevent desertion from the arsenal. It has two entrances, one by sea, and the other on the side next to the land, towards a small open place, between which and the arsenal a bridge of marble leads to the principal gate. Over this gate the emblem of Venetian power is exhibited in the winged lion. Above this is St. Justin, a figure as large as life. On one side, upon a pedestal, is the figure of a lion, of an enormous size, in white marble, and near this two others of lionesses, taken at Corinth during the Peloponnesian wars.

Having passed the principal gate, to the left are some buildings used as offices. A marble staircase leads to a large hall appropriated to the use of the governor, the inspectors, the captain of the port, and other superior officers. Farther on another great gate opens into the interior of the arsenal. This is decorated with a Madonna, of very fine marble. Here is the armoury, exhibiting pyramids of cannon-balls, brass cannon, mortars, &c., of all sizes and descriptions. The walls of this armoury are garnished with small-arms of every kind, sufficient for eighty thousand men, kept very bright, and arranged in different figures. Here, upon blocks representing the human form, we see the different suits of armour worn by several illustrious warriors. In a chest, kept locked, is that dreadful collar, the inside of which is furnished with poisoned points, used by Francis Carrara, Prince of Padua, when he wished to get rid of persons who had offended him. Here is also the bow, with which he privately shot at whom he pleased; and the *luchetto*, or lock of virginity, which he compelled his better half to wear during his absence. The armour, a present from the Grand Seigneur to the Doge Na-

ziani, when he was in Turkey, is also here, with a marble bust of Bonaparte, in the centre of a trophy of arms; the armour presented to the Venetians by Henry IV. of France, in gratitude for the information conveyed to him relative to an intended assassination; the helmet of Attila, the Goth, and the vizor of his horse, both of an enormous weight; the equestrian armour of Guattamelata; and the strangling machine lately used by the Senate, called the Guadiana, the body of the sufferer being half-way immersed in the ground, the upper parts compressed by this machine, a dreadful death was effected. Hemp is spun, and sail-cloth is still manufactured in this arsenal. Nearly three thousand labourers enter and depart from this place every morning and evening. A number of women who spin are under an inspector of their own sex, and are not allowed to hold any communication with any other department. I saw here a number of prisoners at work, chained together like beasts of burden. The Bucentaur, the splendid vessel used by the Doge in the marriage of the sea, with other vessels, such as the magnificent barge or vessel in which Bonaparte made his triumphant entry into Venice, are laid up near the Arsenal.

An interval of fifteen years took place before the conclusion of the late war, since the ceremony of the marriage between the Doge and the sea. This ceremony is thus described by an eye-witness. "May 17th, being Ascension day, and the painted Madonna having, with much ado, procured very fine weather, (for it seems to be esteemed a miracle to have a fine day at Venice in the middle of May,) every body was in motion to see this august ceremony, so much talked of, and so often described; nor did the Venetians themselves appear less eager for the spectacle than strangers. We first repaired to the Ducal Palace, and saw the tables set out with sweetmeats and other decorations for the dinner. The Doge presently appeared, not exactly with all that alacrity one would expect in a bridegroom whose intended spouse was so very favourable and complacent as on the present occasion; but he had passed many such bridal days already, and knew the fickleness of his mistress's disposition, so that, though in the ceremony he might assume the title of her lord and master, she could, at pleasure, very soon make him sensible of the contrary, and however complacent now, might perhaps be in a very ill humour before morning. The Doge was accompanied by the Pope's nuncio, with the officers of state, and a large train of nobles, and with them went on board the Bucentaur, which was then rowed and towed towards Lido, an island

about two miles distant, where stands a church, with a fort guarding the approach to Venice from the Adriatic. The flat roof of the vessel was spread with crimson velvet, looking magnificent among the gilding; but nothing can be more ugly than its shape, nor more awkward than its motion. We accompanied it in our gondola, amid a thousand of others, perhaps, which covered the sea, with vessels of all description, and formed the most striking and curious part of the spectacle. The ships all saluted the Bucentaur as she passed; and a little before its arrival at Lido, the Doge threw a plain gold ring, worth about three sequins, into the sea, with the usual speech, ‘*Desponsamus te, Mare, in signum veri perpetuique dominii.*’ ‘We espouse thee, O Sea, in witness of the truth and perpetuity of your dominion.’ This part of the ceremony could be seen by those only who were very near. The Doge and his suite then attended mass at the church of Lido, with no particular functions, during which every body who chose it, might go on board the Bucentaur to see its inside; foreigners were even permitted to remain on board, and return with the Doge. We took advantage of this indulgence. The Doge sat on his throne near the stern, with the nuncio, a very keen, sensible-looking man, at his right hand; and the senators, in their robes of crimson silk, with great wigs put over their hair, were arranged on benches, and intermixed with the strangers; some of whom I was sorry and ashamed to see wear their hats, and in very shabby clothes, particularly two or three Frenchmen. The Doge’s dress was white and gold, his cap of the same, formed like a Phaggian bonnet. It was a truly fine sight to look down from the windows of the Bucentaur upon the sea, almost covered with gondolas and other vessels all around; the shores of the islands crowded with spectators, and especially all the windows and roofs, as well as the shore about St. Mark’s Place, where the Doge and his company landed.”

The prisons are situated in a street on one side of the Ducal Palace; the low roof being a mass of lead, the sufferings of the prisoners in hot weather must be extreme; from the prison a bridge is made for the prisoners to pass over to the hall of trial. Other prisons in the Ducal Palace, are equally prejudicial to health and comfort, on account of their humidity, their darkness, and the want of fresh air. Happily, the late senate moved the persons detained, from the old to the new prisons. The windows of these are alternately round and square. A range of columns before this building makes it look very unlike a prison.

One of the most ancient hospitals is that of St. Peter and St. Paul, for the purpose of receiving pilgrims and sick strangers of all nations. In one of the halls of the Military Hospital, occupied by officers only, is a ceiling of the cedar of Lebanon, very ingeniously carved and gilt.

The Custom-House is a fine building, almost opposite the Place of St. Mark, from which it is separated by the Grand Canal. The building is crowned by a square tower, surmounted by a globe of gilt copper; upon this globe, made to represent the whole world, a figure is placed representing Fortune, which turns about with every wind.

Around the inner court of the Mint, are twenty-five forges for melting metal. Over an octangular well, in the centre of this court, is a statue of Apollo, holding in his hand some rods of gold, to indicate that gold is drawn from the bowels of the earth by the aid of the sun, which the ancients represented under the figure of this god.

St. Mark's Church is one of the richest in materials, and the worst in style in Italy. The whole of its uncouth front, rather Saracenic than Gothic, resembles a forest of columns of porphyry of different sizes and proportions. Its roof is a vast assemblage of domes, which seem in danger of crushing the whole edifice, and give it a much more striking resemblance to a Turkish mosque than a Christian sanctuary. Over the portico, opposite the piazza, the four famous horses brought from Constantinople, long atoned for all the tawdry mosaics about them: these the Venetians made prizes of when they took and plundered that city in the year 1206. Afterwards, having been taken by the French from the Venetians and carried to Paris, they were escorted by three thousand Austrian troops on their way back again to Venice, where they had stood nearly six hundred years. These brazen steeds were originally brought from Corinth by a Roman general, and graced Rome until the seat of the Empire was removed to the East.

The interior of St. Mark's church offers innumerable objects of striking curiosity. The fount is a broad shallow basin of the hard green breccia; the floor of the church is composed of small inlaid work, of an infinite diversity of patterns of porphyry, marbles, and other stones. In some parts animals and other figures are represented; but, probably from a variation in the marshy soil, this floor is extremely uneven, being swelled in some places and depressed in others, to the extent of ten or twelve inches. The walls, in different parts, are either cased with mosaic, devoid of taste, or with

slabs of marble. In one piece of Carrara marble, on the left of the church, the veins obscurely represent the figure of a man. Behind the altar are some most precious columns of transparent alabaster. The domes are decorated with mosaics on a gold ground, very magnificent, but hard and stiff.

As the ceremonies of profession and taking the veil are not so common as formerly in Italy, the following description, given by an eye-witness, of a scene which here took place, may not be uninteresting. After high mass was celebrated, with a very fine band of music hired for the occasion, the principal priest went to the grate, which was decked with flowers, and on the inner side of which were assembled the nuns of the convent, with the young victim, apparently about twenty years of age, with an agreeable countenance, rendered more interesting, perhaps, by her circumstances. She was superbly dressed, with a profusion of diamonds in her hair. After some singing, burning of incense, and other ceremonies, she was stripped of all her finery, clothed in a nun's dress, with a white veil, and crowned with a wreath of flowers. She then received the kiss of peace; and, after some more ceremonies at the grate, and a chorus from the band in the church, the business was concluded, and the new-made nun received the compliments of her acquaintances through the grate. She appeared very cheerful and talkative; but what sensible heart could fail to anticipate for her a long and melancholy reverse of spirits after all this tumult and pomp!

The taking of the veil is the final irreversible scene which concludes the existence, in a manner, of the fair victim as a member of society. By it she becomes dead to the world. The monastery is her tomb; and this awful ceremony, the celebration of her funeral. Every part of it is contrived to impress this idea. She is, after awhile, extended on the cold ground, wrapped in a large flowing robe of black, and folds a crucifix to her breast. In the meantime, the music and the service are suited to so solemn an exhibition.

The Treasury of St. Mark's is said to contain a number of objects proper for administering food for faith, viz.: some remains of the columns of Solomon's Temple; some locks of hair belonging to the Virgin Mary; a small phial filled with her milk; the knife used by our Saviour at the last supper; and another vessel containing the blood of an image that was crucified by the Jews, in the year 675; a part of the true cross, and some nails used in the crucifixion; one thorn out of the crown of thorns, &c., all of which are exposed to the view of the faithful on the grand festival days. Here is still

to be seen the Gospel of St. Mark, said to be written by his own hand ; a missal containing miniatures of Clovis, a disciple of Julius the Roman ; diamonds, sapphires of all kinds ; the crowns of Cyprus and Candia ; and the ducal bonnet, worn by the Doge at the time of his election.

Venice contains many other fine churches ; but I have not room for details.

It is only during the Carnival that the theatres are all open ; this begins on St. Stephen's day, and continues until Lent ; the houses are said to be full then every night. It is the custom to go masked here during the Carnival, and also at the festival of the Ascension. With a mask and a silk cloak, a person is sufficiently dressed for any assembly in Venice. During the Carnival, they have a sort of dramatic performance, most singular of its kind. The theatre in which it is carried on, continues open day and night, and a succession of spectators and performers, who pour out a profusion of coarse jests and low humour, keep up a continual play or entertainment, being a sort of extempore pantomime, where Harlequin, Pantaloon, and Coviello (a sharper), play off all their tricks, to the infinite amusement of the spectators, who are generally of the lowest class.

Among several shows exhibited at Venice, is a set of artisans, who, by the help of several poles, which they lay across one another's shoulders, build themselves up into a kind of pyramid ; so that you see a pile of men in the air of four or five rows, rising one above another. The weight is so equally distributed, that every man is very well able to bear his part of it ; the stories, if such they may be called, growing less and less as they advance higher and higher. A little boy represents the point of the pyramid, who, after a short space, leaps off with a great deal of dexterity into the arms of one that catches him at the bottom. In the same manner the whole building falls to pieces.

The influence of government upon the manners was never more deeply impressed upon any people than the Venetians. From the constant apprehension of accusation, they seem to live under perpetual restraint, never giving vent to any opinion except in private. Business, but mostly trifles, are the usual topics of discourse in the coffee-houses. By the intervention of the French, this order of things is, in some measure, done away ; but the spirit of it still remains. The Venetians are, nevertheless, of that sociable turn, that one or two interviews with a stranger will be sufficient to make him a party in some of their pleasures.

CHAPTER XX.

Departure from Venice—Verona—Amphitheatre—Modern Repairs—Lago di Garda—Milan—Streets—Cathedral—Royal Palace of Arts, &c.—Ambrosian Library—Palaces—Depository of Public Records—Hospital—Lazaretto—Remarkable Echo—Amphitheatre—Villa of the Viceroy—Iron Crown—Lago Maggiore—Isola Bella—Domo d'Ossola—Bonaparte's Road across the Simplon—Gallery of Gondo—Sublime Scenery—Summit—Martigny—Lake Geneva—Geneva—Feuds—Public Library—Roman Remains—Calvin's House—Calvin's Grave.

I LEFT Venice in a large boat which was rowed by several men to the Continent. Here I took coach for Verona and Milan. The road was good, and passed through a pleasant and fruitful country. On the right, at some distance, were the Alps, which separate Italy from Germany; or the Vicentine and Veronese hills; on the left, a flat, rich, cultivated country, extending to the Appenines beyond Bologna. I passed a number of villages and towns on the route; but felt no inclination to spend time in visiting any objects of curiosity and interest which they might contain.

Verona is pleasantly situated, and being in the neighbourhood of mountains, it is constantly refreshed with a cool evening breeze. The river Adige divides the city almost equally; and the two sides are connected by four good stone bridges. The best street is, as usual, called the *Corso*; and the largest area is *la Piazza d'Arma*. The number of inhabitants is about fifty thousand. The society is good, and they have a taste for literature.

The great glory of Verona is its ancient amphitheatre; and is the best preserved of any in existence. It is supposed to have been erected by the republic and people of Verona in the time of Domitian, or at least in the first year of Trajan's reign. The whole of this amphitheatre is built of marble, without mortar or cement; all the seats, walls, &c., are of a reddish marble; the cornices and capitals of the pilasters of white marble; and all appear to have been polished. This building is of the Tuscan order. It is situated just without the walls of the city, and will contain as many people as formerly, that is, twenty-two thousand three hun-

dred, seated around the arena, allowing to each person one foot and six inches. The apertures on the inside are called *vomitories*, where company entered to take their seats. The first, or lowest row of vomitories, was for the first order, the patricians; the second row for the knights, the equestrian order; the third and uppermost row for the plebeians. In the highest part of this building was a gallery for twenty thousand of the common people standing, to see the combats of gladiators and criminals with wild beasts. Seventy-two arches, or entrances, made the circuit of this building; of the outer wall, only four arches are now standing; over these arches are labels with numbers on them, by which each rank, or order of persons, knew the entrance to take leading to their seats. At each end of the arena, inside, over the two principal entrances, are two places called Tribunes, which were for the Emperor, and those of the senatorial order. The height of the outer wall is one hundred and ten feet, and has been forty or fifty feet higher; the longest diameter is four hundred and seventy-eight feet, the shortest diameter three hundred and seventy-five feet, and the circumference one thousand three hundred and forty-four feet.

The citizens of Verona, by the provisions which they have made for the support of the amphitheatre, and the great care taken in the necessary reparations made from time to time, in spite of so many changes, have preserved this superb remain of ancient skill and grandeur. They therefore let out those places which otherwise would be useless, and the money is appropriated, when necessary, to the support of this building. The French have cleared out all the rubbish with which the arena was filled up; as originally the arena for combats was fifteen feet below the first seat. In front of those seats of the patricians a wall went all around the arena, and on the wall a railing, to keep off the animals. Below were dens for wild beasts, prisons for criminals, and rooms for the gladiators. In this amphitheatre the people of Verona keep up plays during summer.

The road hence to Milan bordered on the Lago di Garda for several miles. It is about thirty-five miles in length, and twelve in breadth. Though not the largest, it is by far the noblest lake in Italy. The borders of the lake are, in places, romantically magnificent, and, in others again, present the softest and most beautiful views. The whole country in this direction, for at least twenty miles, is one continued garden.

I arrived at Milan after a pleasant, though fatiguing journey. Milan is the capital of the kingdom of Italy, and is a

large and splendid city, eleven miles in circumference, and contains about one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants. It stands in the middle of a vast plain, on a spot without any natural advantages, yet the fine canals from the Ticino and Adda make it the centre of a considerable trade. It is considered the most elegant city in Italy, and was very much improved and beautified by Napoleon. Formerly, towards the citadel, were walls and forts, but these have been destroyed since the last occupation of Milan by the French. The citadel is also dismantled.

The streets of Milan are not so splendid as those of Paris or London, but some of them are sufficiently long and broad to admit of promenades and cavalcades, and are called *Corsi*. In these streets, on the Sabbath, after mass until dinner time, the fashionables of both sexes ride and drive with their splendid equipages. Most of the streets are paved with small pieces of marble and granite, of all colours, which are found in the beds of the torrents and neighbouring streams, as also in the earth at a certain depth. On the sides, near the houses, is a way, paved with brick, for foot passengers; and in the centre of the streets are two curbs, or rows of stone, so contrived as to admit the wheels of the carriages that pass along; and in the large broad streets are several of these stone railways, so that no jostling or confusion takes place among the numerous carriages.

The most celebrated church in Milan, and, after St. Peter's at Rome, the most celebrated in the world, is the Cathedral, (*il Duomo*,) situated in the centre of the city, near the Palace of the Viceroy. It was commenced in the year 1386, in the reign of John Galeas, in the Gothic style, and is entirely constructed, together with its innumerable statues and ornaments, of the most beautiful white marble, brought from the environs of the Lago Maggiore. The whole cathedral, indeed, can be compared to nothing else but an immense mountain of white marble, fashioned, chiselled, and indented in the rock itself, as is sometimes displayed in the temples or pagodas of the East. It has a Grecian front. The outside is loaded with sculpture. The roof is exquisitely wrought, and supported by one hundred and sixty vast columns of white marble. The dome is in the middle of the cross, and immediately under it is an opening, surrounded with rails, to give light to the subterranean chapel, where reposes the body of S. Carlo Borromeo. The length of this church is nearly five hundred feet, breadth three hundred, height four hundred; height of the pillars ninety-three feet. The whole of the exterior has

the appearance of a forest of lofty spires and pinnacles. On the outside are two hundred statues, larger than life; and, including the figures in *relievo*, the number is upwards of ten thousand!

The grand façade of the cathedral, which was still unfinished in the sixteenth century, and which in the seventeenth occupied the attention of the most celebrated artists, was but little advanced towards its completion in the year 1780. It was reserved for Bonaparte to attempt the completion of this grand work. When he had been proclaimed King of Italy, an immense number of labourers were employed in finishing the front of this cathedral, after the original designs, but the change which took place in political events, and the forgetfulness or indifference of the canons, the undisturbed enjoyment of whose fat benefices is of the greatest importance to them, will, perhaps, entirely prevent the accomplishment of this object.

The interior of the church is paved with pieces of red, black, and white marble, in mosaic, representing flowers, festoons, foliage, &c., so that when it is viewed from the cupola it appears like a beautiful carpet. The pavement of the choir is said to have cost more than five thousand scudi. A rich subterranean chapel encloses, in a case of crystal lined with silver, the body of St. Charles of Borromeo, made a cardinal and archbishop in his twenty-third year, by his uncle Pius IV. He was as celebrated for his princely fortune as his liberal distribution of it. He resigned, or devoted to charitable purposes, three fourths of his ecclesiastical, and all his own large property. In the great famine of 1570 he maintained three thousand poor for several months. Six years afterwards, during the great plague, he was indefatigable in saving the lives of his countrymen. Upon the whole, no less than seventy thousand persons owed their lives to him.

A walk in the church about dusk, excites a pleasing solemnity of thought. The declining light through the noble painted windows, the vaulted roofs rising almost out of sight, the labyrinth of taper columns, the scattered lamps glimmering from subterranean chapels, all conspire to produce this effect.

It is said that the city contains upwards of two hundred churches, some of them very splendid.

The Royal Palace of Arts and Sciences contains all the establishments which its name imports. Here is an astronomical observatory, the first in Italy, and one of the best in Europe. The library is rich in rare editions and in MSS.,

and the botanical garden is well supplied with exotic plants. Here is a collection of medals amounting to twelve thousand. Engraving, painting, sculpture, the elements of drawing, architecture, perspective, &c., have each their several professors and halls, ornamented with excellent specimens. The new saloons of the gallery contains some choice pictures, collected by the government, and some specimens of the fine arts, for which premiums have been given at the annual meeting of the Academy, or at the assemblies of the different professors throughout the kingdom. The Ambrosian Library contains seventy-two thousand volumes, and forty thousand valuable manuscripts.

The Royal Palace has some very fine rooms ornamented with the richest tapestry, and some good pictures. The Palace of the Senate, once the Helvetic College, has two large and fine courts, with magnificent peristyles. The Depository of Public Records is worth a visit. Here sixteen million acts are regularly disposed, which furnish employment to as many thousand lawyers. The Grand Hospital is a fine building. It has a court more than three hundred feet square, surrounded with a double portico supported by marble columns. It contains accommodations for upwards of twelve hundred persons. The Lazaretto is a vast quadrangle, one thousand two hundred and fifty feet in length, and one thousand two hundred in breadth, composed of two hundred and ninety-six chambers, surrounded with a portico, and guarded by a broad and deep fosse.

The environs of Milan are interesting. At the Palace Simonetta, a few miles out of town, is a remarkable echo, which repeats the last two syllables of a word twenty-nine times, the report of a pistol thirty-six times, and of a gun without number.

Near the city is a large amphitheatre appropriated for large assemblies of the people, or grand public fêtes. The approach is through a young plantation of maple, ash and elm trees; it is furnished with some stone seats, but the greater part are of turf, disposed in the form of an amphitheatre, and capable of accommodating forty-five thousand spectators. The external walls are lofty and furnished with small entrances, resembling the ancient vomitories. At the higher range of seats is a narrow terrace shaded with trees. In the space of twenty-four hours, the whole of the arena can be covered with water, brought from a neighbouring stream, on which a naumachia is held, a species of amusement which Bonaparte witnessed with great delight, when crowned King of Italy at Milan.

A splendid villa near the ramparts, to the north, is the summer residence of the Viceroy. Among other interesting objects in the saloon is the *Magdalen* of Canova. Every part of this marble is life itself. She is in a couching posture, her hair floating over her shoulders, and a tear is just dropping from her eyelid: it is contrition personified. Among other curiosities are three panharmonicons, the automaton chess-player, and a most ingenious sort of steel-trap secretaire, which is so contrived as instantly to seize, rather rudely, the hand of any one who should venture to take any money or other article accidentally left upon it.

About eight miles north of Milan, is the town of Monza, where Charlemagne was crowned King of Italy. The Cathedral is a good edifice, has a handsome façade, and a curious clock. Its treasury was formerly very rich, and it still boasts the celebrated iron crown used by the ancient Lombard Kings, and by Napoleon Bonaparte when crowned King of Italy. This crown is composed chiefly of precious stones, but is called iron, on account of a small ring in it of that metal, said to be made from some of the nails which fastened our Saviour to the cross!

I left Milan for Lago Maggiore. The road lay over a flat country, through the great plain of Lombardy, between avenues of cabbage-headed mulberry trees, hedges of acacia, and rows of vines trained between fruit trees, so as completely to hide all view on either side. We passed through many villages, the names of which I observed generally placed on the wall at the entrance. The village of Soma was on the route, containing an ancient castle, fringed with swallow-tailed battlements; and a remarkable cypress tree of great age, one of the largest known. It is stated to have been a tree in the days of Julius Cæsar; it is one hundred and twenty-one feet high, and twenty-three feet in girth. Napoleon respected it at the time of the construction of the route of the Simplon, causing the road to diverge from the straight line on account of it. Near this place was fought the first great battle between Scipio and Hannibal, commonly called the battle of Ticinus, in which Scipio was worsted.

We passed on to Sesto-Colende, and here I embarked on board a small steamer which runs on the lake. The view which I here enjoyed of the peaked snowy ridge of Monte Rosa, from the lower part of the lake, was magnificent in the extreme. I passed the celebrated island which belongs to the Count Borronio, called *Isola Bella*. An ancestor of the family in 1671, converted this mass of bare and barren slate rock,

which lifted itself a few feet above the surface of the lake, into a beautiful garden, teeming with the vegetation of the tropics. It consists of ten terraces, the lowest founded on piers thrown into the lake, rising in a pyramidal form one above another, and lined with statues, vases, obelisks, and black cypresses. Upon these, as upon the hanging gardens of Babylon, flourish, in the open air, not merely the orange, citron, myrtle, and pomegranate, but aloes, cactuses, the camphor-tree, sugar cane, and coffee plant, (all inhabitants of tropical countries,) and this within a day's journey of the Lapland climate of the Simplon, and within view of the Alpine snows.

Other islands were passed, some of which are most beautiful from nature, without the labours of art. The length of the lake is about fifty-two miles, and its breadth about nine miles. I landed at Palanza, in Sardinia, where my baggage underwent a strict examination by the custom-house officers. Here I hired a small one-horse carriage to carry me to Domo d'Ossola, situated in the midst of lofty mountains. It is a small and unimportant place, with few objects of interest, save that it is Italian in every stone. Houses with colonnades, streets with awnings, shops teeming with sausages, macaroni, and garlic; lazy-looking, loitering lazzaroni, in red night-caps, and bare, mahogany-coloured legs, intermixed with mules, burly priests, and females veiled with the mantilla, fill up the picture of an Italian town.

Here I took the public conveyance, and commenced ascending the Alps by way of the Simplon. The construction of a route over the Simplon was decided upon by Napoleon immediately after the battle of Marengo, while the recollection of his own difficult passage of the Alps by the Great St. Bernard (at that time one of the easiest Alpine passes) was fresh in his memory. The plans and surveys, by which the direction of the road was determined, was made by M. Ceard, and a large portion of the works was executed under the superintendence of that able engineer. It was commenced on the Italian side in 1800, and on the Swiss in 1801. It took six years in the completion of this road, though it was barely passable in 1805, and more than thirty thousand men were employed on it at one time. To give an idea of the colossal nature of the undertaking, it may be mentioned, that the number of bridges, great and small, constructed for the passage of the road between Sesto and Brieg, amounts to six hundred and eleven, in addition to the far more vast and costly constructions, such as terraces of massive masonry

miles in length, of ten galleries, either cut out of the living rock or built of solid stone, and of twenty houses of refuge to shelter travellers, and lodge the labourers constantly employed in taking care of the road. Its breadth is throughout at least twenty-five feet, and in some places thirty feet, and the average slope no where exceeds six inches in six feet and a half. It is really a gigantic work, and its magnitude cannot be conceived without actual inspection.

The Gallery of Gondo is the longest cut through solid rock in the whole line of the Simplon, as it measures five hundred and ninety-six feet. It was also the most difficult and costly to make, on account of the extreme hardness of the granite rock. It required the incessant labour of more than one hundred workmen, in gangs of eight, relieving each other day and night, to pierce a passage in eighteen months. Close to the very mouth of this remarkable gallery is a roaring water-fall, leaping down from the rocks, close to the road, which is carried over it on a beautiful bridge. The scenery here offers, perhaps, the finest assemblage of objects to excite an emotion of the sublime that is to be found in the Alps. The rocks rise on both sides as straight as walls, attaining the summit of wild sublimity. The little strip of sky above, the torrent roaring in the dark gulf below, the white foam of the waterfall, the graceful arch, and the black mouth of the cavern, form a picture which baffles description.

A simple cross of wood marks the highest summit or culminating point of the road, about six thousand five hundred and sixty-two feet above the level of the sea. About half a mile from this stands the New Hospice, founded by Napoleon, for the reception of travellers. It is occupied by three or four of the Augustine order, members of the same community as those on the Great St. Bernard. The portion of the road between the summit and what is called the Fifth Refuge is the most dangerous of all, at the season when avalanches fall, and tourmentes arise, on which account it is provided with six places of shelter, viz.: three galleries, two refuges, and a hospice, within a distance of not more than three thousand metres. The head of the gorge is filled up with glaciers, beneath which, along the edge of a yawning abyss, the road is necessarily conducted. These fields of everlasting ice, in the heat of summer, feed five or six furious torrents, the sources of the Saltine, and in winter discharge frequent avalanches into the gulf below. To protect this portion of the road, three galleries, called, from their vicinity to the glaciers, Glacier Galleries, partly excavated, partly built of masonry

strongly arched, have been constructed. By an ingenious contrivance of the engineer they serve, in places, as bridges and aqueducts at the same time, the torrents being conducted over and beneath them; and the traveller is surprised to find the carriage suddenly driven, in perfect safety, underneath a considerable water-fall. In the spring the avalanches slide over their roofs. But it is impossible to describe this majestic work.

I arrived at Martigny, in Switzerland. Here the monks of St. Bernard have their head-quarters in a convent within the town, from which the members stationed on the Great St. Bernard are relieved at intervals. From this place I proceeded to Lausanne, on the borders of Lake Geneva, where I embarked in a steamer for the city of Geneva.

The Lake of Geneva, called by the Romans *Lacus Lemanus*, has nearly the shape of a half moon, its horns being turned towards the south. It is the largest lake in Switzerland, being fifty-five miles long, and about six wide. It is nine hundred feet at its greatest depth. Its waters often vary in one year more than four feet, being usually lowest in the winter, between January and April, and highest in August and part of July and September, owing to the supplies then derived from the melting snows and glaciers. Besides these periodical variations, the lake is subject to other more arbitrary changes of level, called *seiches*. This phenomenon consists of a sudden rise and fall of the water in particular parts of the lake, independently of the agency of the wind or of any other apparent cause. It is most common in the vicinity of Geneva. During these oscillations, the waters sometimes rise five feet, though the usual increase is not more than two feet. It never lasts longer than twenty-five minutes, but is generally less. The cause of these *seiches* has not been explained with certainty, but they are believed to depend upon the unequal pressure of the atmosphere upon different parts of the surface of the lake; and they are observed to occur most commonly when the clouds are heavy and low. The water of this lake is remarkably transparent, and the scenery along its shores is truly beautiful.

Geneva, as approached from the lake, presents a very imposing appearance. It is surrounded with ramparts and bastions, erected in the middle of the last century by the aristocratic magistracy of that period. Though the capital of the smallest of the Swiss cantons, except Zug, it is the most populous town in the Confederation, since it contains thirty thousand inhabitants. It is well situated, at the western extremity

of the lake, at the point where the blue waters of the Rhone issue out of it. The river divides the town into two parts, and the intensely blue colour of its waters is certainly very remarkable, and resembles nothing so much as the discharge of indigo from a dyer's vat. The cause of this has not been satisfactorily explained. Sir Humphrey Davy attributed it to the presence of iodine. The extreme purity lasts but a short distance, since, a mile below the town, it is polluted by the admixture of the waters of the turbid Arve, and retains the same dingy hue all the way to the sea.

Geneva is divided into the upper and lower town; and this distinction, arising from the uneven nature of the ground, is perpetuated in the rank and condition of the inhabitants of the two divisions. The upper town consists almost entirely of the large and handsome hotels of the burgher aristocracy, heretofore the senators and magistrates of the republic. The lower town is the seat of trade and of democracy; its streets are narrow, its houses lofty, and it has something of the air of the old town of Edinburgh. The feuds arising between the high and low town were not few, nor void of interest; they often led to bloodshed, but the democrats below generally brought their exalted neighbours to reason by the simple expedient of cutting off the water pipes, taking especial care to guard the hydraulic machine, which furnishes the supply to the upper town, and which is situated in their quarter.

Although Geneva is a great focus of attraction for travellers of all nations, thirty thousand being the number which is calculated to pass through the town annually, it possesses few objects of interest to the passing stranger. As a town it is not very prepossessing; it has no fine public buildings, and scarcely any sights. It is owing to its beautiful environs, to its vicinity to Chamouni, to the charming scenery of its lake, and to its position on the high-road from Paris to Italy, that it has become a place of so much resort.

The Public Library attached to the College, a scholastic-looking building, of no architectural pretensions, behind the Cathedral, was founded by Calvin, and contains forty thousand volumes, besides the following curiosities: three folio volumes of autograph letters of Calvin; (one addressed to Lady Jane Grey, while a prisoner in the Tower;) many of Calvin's manuscript sermons; several volumes of letters of Theodore Beza; the manuscript of the "Noble Lecon," a work of the ancient Waldenses; the account book of the household of Philip le Bel, written with a style upon waxed tablets, but now almost effaced; a translation of Quintus Cur-

tius, taken along with the baggage of Charles the Bold at Morat ; the discourses of St. Augustine, a MS. on papyrus of the seventh century.

On the island, in the middle of the Rhone, not far from the hydraulic machine, traces may be discovered of a Roman structure, supposed to be the foundations of one of the towers erected by Julius Cæsar to prevent the Helvetians from crossing the river. The earliest mention of Geneva occurs in his Commentaries, where it is described as "the last fortress of the Allobroges, and nearest to the Helvetian frontier."

John Calvin is supposed to have lived in the house now occupied by the Evangelical Society, No. 116, in the Rue des Chanoines, and there the Reformer probably died. It was in the year 1536, that he passed through the town, a fugitive, on his way from Italy to Basle. Two years had not elapsed since the Genevese had abolished Roman Catholicism, expelled their bishop, and adopted the doctrines and principles of the Reformation. Farel, who was the means of introducing them, was then preaching at Geneva, and, aware of Calvin's talents and powerful eloquence, entreated him to remain. Calvin obeyed the call, and, in a short space, the itinerant preacher and foreigner was raised to be the Dictator of the Republic, ruling its turbulent democracy with a sway more mild than that of the dukes of Savoy and bishops of Geneva, under which the citizens had groaned for ages, and from which the Reformation had at length released them. From the pulpit of St. Peter's Church, which became at once the tribune and judgment-seat of the Reformer, he denounced the prevailing immorality of the town with such eloquence and force, that profligacy was obliged to hide its head.

Geneva thus become the metropolis of Calvinism, and "the Rome of Protestantism," was the resort of many foreigners, who here sought refuge from religious persecutions in their own country.

Calvin died in 1564, at the age of fifty-five, after twenty-three years of uninterrupted power ; he was buried in the old cemetery of the Plain Palais, now abandoned. He forbade the Genevese to mark the spot where his remains were laid with a monument, and the very site of his grave is not known with certainty.

CHAPTER XXI.

Excursion to Mont Blanc—St. Martin—Sublime View—Baths of St. Gervais—Lac du Chede—Mont Buet—View from Montels—First Glacier—Glacier du Bois—Chamouny—Disgraceful Practice—Bustle and Excitement—Guides—Jacques Balmat—Crues—Avalanches—Tremendous Catastrophes—Caution of Muleteers—Snow Storms—Pavilion—Red Snow—Mer de Glace—Sublime Scenery—Walk on the Glacier—Formation of Glaciers—Changes—Perilous Exploration—Source of the Arve—Fissures and Chasms—Economy of Nature—Diseases—Goitre—Cretinism.

I SET out from Geneva in a light char with a pair of horses, in company with a French gentleman and his lady, on an excursion to Mont Blanc. When we arrived at the Sardinian frontier our passports were examined; but having left all our luggage at Geneva, we were permitted to pass without much ceremony. Our course lay along the Arve river, and through an interesting country. After leaving the town of Cluses, about eight leagues from Geneva, the road is carried through the defile on the borders of the river, and beneath precipices that mark the first grand entrance into an Alpine ravine. The valley is very narrow nearly all the way to Maglan, and, in some places, the road is straitened in between the river and the bases of precipices, which actually overhang the traveller. From some of these, a little out of the road, the steep talus of rocks and stones which have fallen from above, spread out to the river, and the road rises over the ridges. The banks of the river are well-wooded, and the scenery is as beautiful as it is wild. Before reaching St. Martin, the valley increases in width, and rich fields spread up the base of the Douron from Sallanches; the peaks of the Varens, which rise nearly eight thousand feet above the level of the sea, and immediately over the village of St. Martin, now open to the view, and shortly afterwards we entered the bustling inn-yard of the Hotel du Mont Blanc. Here we met numerous travellers going to or from Chamouny; the latter imparting their impressions of the wonders of Mont Blanc, and their adventurous scrambles in the presence of the "Monarch," to the listening expectants of such enjoyment: all was excitement

In the morning we hired another carriage to take us to Chamouny. Within a hundred yards after we left the inn, we crossed the Arve on a bridge. On this bridge one of the noblest views is presented of Mont Blanc, towering like an immense sugar-loaf cone, in the grandest sublimity, apparently to the very heavens. The actual distance to the peak, in a direct line, is more than twelve miles; yet so sharp, and bright, and clear in every part of its stupendous mass, that the eye, unused to such magnitude with distinctness, is utterly deceived, and would rather lead to the belief, that it was not one-third of the distance. So distinct did every object appear, that I thought I could see the very prints of shoes in the snow-topped summit. On looking up the valley over the broad winter bed of the Arve, however, objects seemed to recede, and give the accustomed impressions of distance; above this rises the mountain of the Forclaz, its sides clothed with pines, and its summit with pasturage. Over these, are seen the Aiguille de Gouté, the Dome de Gouté, and the head of the loftiest mountain in Europe, propped by ridges of aiguilles, and the intervals of these filled with glaciers. This one view is so impressive as to be generally acknowledged a sufficient reward for the longest journey.

We passed Sallenches, a little town, containing about fifteen hundred inhabitants. From this to the Baths of St. Gervais, it is a little out of the usual route to Chamouny; but a most pleasant deviation. It is a little fairy spot, in a beautiful valley, where excellent accommodations may be had; hot mineral baths for the sick, and delightful walks around this little paradise for the convalescent. At the back of the house, a little way up the glen, is a fine cataract; and one of the pleasures of this place is its solitude, amidst scenes so beautiful and wild, that it would be difficult to find it without a guide.

After leaving St. Gervais, and attaining a considerable height above the plain of the Arve at St. Martin's, the road passes what was once a little lake, the Lac du Chede; from which, as from a mirror, a fine view of the summit of Mont Blanc, towering over the lower range of mountains, was reflected; but a deposite of black mud and stones, has filled it, and the lake is no more. The road, still rising above the spot where the lake was, turns into a deep curve to cross the bed of a wild torrent. This usually furnishes the first Alpine adventure to the traveller, for the road can seldom be kept in good condition for a week; every fall of rain alters it, and varies the apparent peril to those who follow. From this

wild spot the road passes through what is called a forest, and soon reaches the village of Servoz.

From Servoz the excursion is most interesting to the Buet, one of the sight-seeing summits near Mont Blanc, and offering a fine view of the "Monarch;" and, from its elevation, nearly ten thousand five hundred feet above the level of the sea, a vast extent of horizon is presented, bounded on the east by the mountains of St. Gothard, and on the west by ranges which extend and subside into Dauphiny; the lakes of Geneva and of Annecy are partly seen, and the whole line of the Jura mountains bounds that part of the horizon. The Buet, however, is a dangerous mountain to visit without a good guide: the fate of a young Danish traveller, M. Eschen, is still remembered; he perished in August, 1800, from his disregarding the advice of his guide.

Descending again and advancing towards Chamouny, the road passes a ridge, the Montets, which separates the valley of Chamouny from the Vale of Servoz. From several spots, especially near the crest, the peep down into the inaccessible ravine through which the Arve passes, is a depth at which the mind shudders. From the Montets, the enormous mass of Mont Blanc, now in close proximity, is magnificent; and it is impossible to describe the emotions it excites: but the summit can no longer be seen; it is concealed by the vast Dome de Gouté.

The descent from the Montets lies through some fine meadows to Ouches, the first village in the valley. Soon the white lines of glaciers are seen to extend themselves into the valley. The first is that of Taconey, which is two miles up the valley above Ouches: it is, however, so mere a line compared with the vastness of other objects around, that I felt disappointed in its apparent size. We passed numerous torrents which descend furiously from the glaciers of Mont Blanc, and cut deep channels, which are difficult to cross, or to keep in repair the passages over them; they are disrupted by every storm. About half a league beyond the stream from the glacier of Taconey, is the hamlet of Bassons, and near it, the glacier of that name, which reaches further out into the valley than any other; but this too, like that of Taconey, disappoints, unless visited, when it will be found, that from its height, the "Moraine" (viz. the rocks and stones that are thrust forward by the ice, and form a huge embankment to the glacier,) is difficult and fatiguing to climb, and the white and apparently unimportant mass of ice, of which the lower extremity of the glacier is composed, is really

formed by enormous masses split into a thousand fantastic forms; some are fine pinnacles sixty or eighty feet high, others immense blocks broken or melted into fantastic forms, and so impending, that they excite a shudder; but the colour, the deep and beautiful blue colour, of the ice in its depths, offers effects of which no description can convey an idea. A little above the glacier of the Bossons the Arve is crossed, and the road continues on its right bank. At the head of the valley is seen the Glacier du Bois, the largest in the valley, the terminus in fact, of the Mer de Glace. This lies, however, a league beyond the village of Chamouny.

We arrived at Chamouny, after a journey of about sixty miles from Geneva, and put up at the Hotel de Londres et d'Angleterre. At Chamouny and elsewhere, the travellers' books at the inns are great sources of amusement; often containing, in the remarks of preceding travellers, useful information. A most disgraceful practice has too often prevailed, of removing leaves for the sake of autographs; it is difficult to imagine any act more unworthy of gentlemen; for this selfish gratification they destroy what would be a pleasure to hundreds.

The village of Chamouny, or Le Prieuré, as it is sometimes called, from a Benedictine Convent established here about the end of the eleventh century, was known earlier than is generally supposed. The origin of the name Chamouny is "Campus Munitus," Champ Muni, or fortified field, from, perhaps, its mountain boundaries.

It is impossible to imagine the bustle and excitement of a visit to Chamouny. The arrival and departure of travellers, the presence of the guides and their tales of adventures, the plans for to-day or to-morrow, the weather, not here the common-place substitute for having nothing else to say, but the most important source of enjoyment or disappointment to the traveller. On looking out in the evening upon Mont Blanc, from the windows or the yard of the Hotel de Londres, with a plan for to-morrow, with what anxiety all indications of a change are watched! how every body is consulted! Groups of ramblers arrive from Geneva, from the Valais, from Piedmont, or from visits to the surrounding points of view; success is envied, failure pitied. The excitement, of such great interest in these retired wilds, amidst the most sublime scenery in nature, and at the foot of the loftiest mountain of Europe, where thousands have made their pilgrimage, is strong and unceasing. Unlike other places, merely fashionable and crowded by idlers, no extent of participation can

lessen the sublime emotions and impressions made by the scenery of the vale of Chamouny. More than three thousand strangers have visited this place in one season.

The guides, mules, and all affairs that can be regulated by the state, to guard against disputes, are here in the hands of a syndic, who, as guide *en chef*, receives his salary from the government, has a code of laws, and tariff of charges, which all must obey. All disputes are referred to him; to him application must be made for guides, who, each in turn, must attend the traveller who needs his services. A particular guide cannot be chosen. This regulation is since 1821, when forty men were enrolled, selected for their intelligence, and the excellence of their certificates, which had been given to them by their employers when satisfied with their conduct. If, however, a particular guide out of turn be taken, three francs extra must be paid for each course.

Jacques Balmat, the most daring, skilful, and experienced of the guides, who made the first ascent of Mont Blanc, and was seventy years old, disappeared in 1835. He went out with a hunter to chase the chamois, parted from him near the Pic de Medi, having proposed an ascent which the other thought too dangerous. The spot from which he fell, over the precipices of the Mortine, is known, but to recover the body was considered impossible.

We engaged guides and mules to conduct us to the Montanvert. To reach this we crossed the Arve and the opposite meadows, by a path which leads across the valley to the foot of the Montanvert, where the path rises above the valley through the forest of pines which skirts the base of the mountain, in some places very steep, and to ladies, or unpractised travellers, mounted on mules, apparently dangerous; but as the guide is generally in attendance in all places of difficulty, confidence is soon possessed.

After a scramble among rocks and the roots of pines and larches, occasional openings among the trees afforded peeps into the valley, and marked the great height so rapidly attained. We sometimes crossed *crues*, the channels of avalanches in the winter, which sweep down every thing in their course. Here our guides performed the mystery of desiring silence, lest a whisper should disturb the slumbering snows above, and bring down destruction by displacing a rock. The step from the sublime to the ridiculous was here reduced to the smallest possible interval.

Avalanches are those accumulations of snow which precipitate themselves from the mountains, either by their own

weight, or by the loosening effects of the sun's heat, into the valleys below, sweeping every thing before them, and causing, at times, great destruction of life and property. The fearful crash which accompanies their descent is often heard at a distance of several leagues.

The natives of the Alps distinguish between several kinds of avalanches. The dust avalanches are formed of loose, fresh-fallen snow, heaped up by the wind early in the winter, before it has begun to melt or combine together. Such a mass, when it reaches the edge of a cliff or declivity, tumbles from point to point, increasing in quantity as well as in impetus every instant, and spreading itself over a wide extent of surface. It descends with the rapidity of lightning, and has been known to rush down a distance of ten miles from the point whence it was first detached, not only descending one side of a valley, but also ascending the opposite hill, by the velocity acquired in its fall, overwhelming and laying prostrate a whole forest of firs in its descent, and breaking down another forest, up the opposite side, so as to lay the heads of the trees up the hill in its ascent.

Danger arises from avalanches, either from their falling unexpectedly, while persons are traversing spots known to be exposed to them, or else (and this is the more fearful cause of catastrophes) from an unusual accumulation of snow formed by the wind, or in consequence of the severity of the season, causing the avalanche to desert its usual bed, and to descend upon cultivated spots, houses, or even villages. Certain valleys among the Alps have scarcely a spot totally exempt from the possible occurrence of such a calamity, though some are naturally more exposed than others. To guard as much as possible against accidents, very large and massive dykes of masonry, like the projecting bastions of a fortification, are, in such situations, built against the hill-side, behind churches, houses, and other buildings, with an angle pointing upwards, in order to break and turn aside the snow. In some valleys great care is bestowed on the preservation of the forests clothing their sides, as the best protection of the district below them from such calamities. These may truly be regarded as sacred groves, and no one is allowed to cut down timber within them, under pain of a legal penalty. Yet they not unfrequently show the inefficiency even of such protection against so fearful an engine of destruction. Whole forests are at times cut over and laid prostrate by the avalanche. The tallest stems, fit to make masts for a first rate man-of-war, are snapped asunder

like a bit of wax, and the barkless and branchless stumps and relics of the forest remain for years like a stubble field, to tell of what has happened.

One of the most remarkable phenomena attending the avalanche is the blast of air which accompanies it, and which, like what is called the wind of a cannon ball, extends its destructive influence to a considerable distance on each side of the actual line taken by the fallen mass. It has all the effect of a blast of gunpowder. Sometimes forest trees, growing near the sides of the channel down which the snow passes, are uprooted and laid prostrate, without having been touched by it.

In 1720, in Ober-Gestelen, an avalanche killed eighty-four men and four hundred head of cattle, and destroyed one hundred and twenty houses. The same year, forty individuals perished at Brieg, and twenty-three on the Great St. Bernard from a similar cause. In 1749, the village of Ruaeras was carried away by an avalanche; one hundred men were overwhelmed by it, sixty of whom were dug out alive; and some of the houses, though removed to some distance from their original site, were so little shaken that persons sleeping within them were not awakened. In 1800, after a snow-storm of three days' continuance, an enormous avalanche detached itself from the top of the precipice of Kucas above Trons, in the valley of the Vorder Rhein; it crossed the valley and destroyed a wood, and some chalets on the opposite pasture of Zenin; recoiling, with the force it had acquired, to the side from which it had come, it did fresh mischief there, and so revolving to and fro, at the fourth rush reached Trons, and buried many of its houses to the roofs in snow. In 1827, the greater part of the village of Biel, in the Upper Vallais, was crushed beneath a tremendous avalanche, which ran down a ravine, nearly two leagues long, before it reached the village. The village of Randa, in the Visp-Thal, lost many of its houses by the current of an avalanche which fell in 1720, blowing them to atoms, and scattering the materials like chaff, although the avalanche itself did not touch the buildings. The eastern spire of the convent of Dissentis was thrown down by the gust of an avalanche, which fell at a distance of more than a quarter of a mile from the building.

Muleteers, carriers, and such persons as are accustomed to travel in these mountains, especially in the spring, and before the annual avalanches have fallen, use great caution in traversing exposed parts of the road, and with these they are well acquainted. They proceed in parties, in single file, at a

little distance from one another, in order that if the snow should sweep one off, the others may be ready to render assistance. They proceed as fast as possible, carefully avoiding every noise, even speaking, and, it is said, will sometimes muffle the bells of their mules, lest the slightest vibration communicated to the air, should disengage the nicely-poised mass of snow above their heads.

The snow-storms, *tourmentes*, or *guxen*, which occur on the Alps, are much dreaded by the chamois hunter, the shepherd, and those most accustomed to traverse the High Alps; how much more formidable must they be to the inexperienced traveller? They consist of furious and tempestuous winds, somewhat of the nature of a whirlwind, which occur on the summit ridges and elevated gorges of the Alps, either accompanied by snow, or filling the air with that recently fallen, while the flakes are still dry, tossing them about like powder or dust. In an instant the atmosphere is filled with snow; earth, sky, mountain, abyss, and landmark of every kind are obliterated from view, as though a curtain were let down on all sides of the wanderer. All trace of path, or of the footsteps of preceding travellers, are at once effaced, and the black poles planted to mark the direction of the road are frequently overturned. In some places the gusts sweep the rocks bare of snow, heaping it up in others, perhaps across the path, to a height of twenty feet or more, barring all passage, and driving the wayfarer to despair. At every step he fears to plunge into an abyss, or sink overhead in the snow. Large parties of men and animals have been overwhelmed by the snow-wreaths on the St. Gothard, where they sometimes attain the height of forty or fifty feet. These tempests are accompanied almost every year by loss of life; and, though of less frequent occurrence in summer than in winter and spring, yet it is dangerous in the extreme for inexperienced travellers to attempt to cross remote and elevated passes without a guide at any time. The guides and persons residing on the mountain passes, can generally foresee, from the appearance of the sky, and other weather-signs known to them, the probable occurrence of *tourmentes*, and can generally tell when the fall of avalanches is to be apprehended.

We arrived in safety at the Pavilion, where refreshments may be obtained, and where any amount of curious articles can be purchased. Here the snow-clad peaks of the mountains towered above us, with their intervening valleys of extended fields of snow. A circumstance peculiar to the surface of the snow field, or upper glacier, we had not an opportunity

of witnessing : the occurrence of red snow. This phenomenon, which at one time was treated with incredulity, is of common occurrence among the High Alps, and is produced by a species of fungus, called *Palmella Nivolis*, or *Proto-coccus*, a true vegetable, which plants itself on the surface of the snow, takes root, germinates, produces seed, and dies. In the state of germination it imparts a pale carmine tint to the snow ; this increases, as the plant comes to maturity, to a deep crimson blush, which gradually fades, and, as the plant decays, becomes a black dust or mould. By collecting some of the coloured snow in a bottle, and pouring it on a sheet of paper, the form of the plant may be discovered with a microscope, as soon as the water has evaporated.

At the Pavilion we had the most sublime view that the mind can conceive. From the Montanvert, the Mer de Glace is seen to an extent of two leagues up the valley, towards the Mont Periades and the Aiguilles of Lechaud, on either side of which a branch continues. The view of this enormous sea of ice is one of the most striking in these scenes of wonder ; but its great extent, from the vast size of every object about it, is very deceptive. Its vast surface, extending so far above and below the point of view where we stood, seemed like an immensely extensive declivity, gradually sloping downwards, and covering an immense valley between two massive mountains, with its numerous fissures and frightful chasms here and there apparent ; the eye is lost in the grandeur and sublimity of the impressive scene. Directly across the Mer de Glace are some of the finest of those pinnacled mountains, which form so striking a feature in the Chamouny scenery. The nearest is the Aiguille du Dru, and still further on the right is Aiguille du Moine. A thousand nameless pinnacles pierce the clouds between them, and seem to prop the loftiest of this stupendous mass, which is the Aiguille Verte, that rises more than thirteen thousand feet above the level of the sea, and nearly seven thousand feet above the Montanvert. It was a beautiful sky, 28th of June, and well suited to a fair and clear view of these snow-topped peaks, towering in such awful grandeur and majestic sublimity for so many thousand feet above our heads, and apparently entirely beyond the reach of mere mortality. A few scattering clouds of pure, and almost transparent, whiteness, were gently floating around the lofty summits. I cannot express the feelings I experienced while contemplating this wonderful and sublime scenery ; the language of the poet is applicable and appropriate :

“ — Above me are the Alps,
The palaces of Nature, whose vast walls
Have pinnacled in clouds their snowy scalps,
And throned Eternity in icy halls
Of cold sublimity, where forms and falls
The avalanche—the thunderbolt of snow !
All that expands the spirit, yet appals,
Gather around these summits, as to show
How earth may pierce to heaven, yet leave vain man below.”

We descended upon the Mer de Glace with the intention of crossing it, and for which adventure I felt extremely desirous. But after we had made some progress, without any difficulty or apparent danger, our French lady became very much alarmed at the prospect of occasionally stepping across a small fissure in the ice, and we were constrained on her account, to content ourselves with a walk somewhat limited. Yet we had an opportunity of observing the beauty of the Mer de Glace, its purity and colour in the crevices, which could not be conceived when merely looking down upon it from near the Pavilion. Some of the chasms were of frightful depth.

The glaciers, one of the most sublime features of the Alps, and one of the most wonderful phenomena of nature, are composed of those vast accumulations of the snow which falls during nine months of the year on the higher summits and valleys, remaining for several months a dry and loose powder, until the heat of the summer sun begins to melt and consolidate the mass. Under the influence of its warmth, the snow assumes first a granular form ; and to pass over it in that state, is like walking among rice or peas, in which one sinks up to the knees. Lower down, or as the heat increases so as to melt a considerable portion, and cause the water to percolate it, it becomes a compact mass. The frosty temperature of the night hardens that which has been dissolved in the day, and thus, after repeated thawings and freezings, the whole undergoes a fresh crystallization, being converted into ice of a coarser grain and less compact substance than common ice. Thus it appears to pass through a regular transition or passage from the loose powdery snow, to the more dense ice of the glacier.

Ebel has computed the number of glaciers among the Swiss Alps at four hundred, and the extent of surface occupied by them at one hundred and thirty square leagues ; this, however, must be but a vague estimate. They vary from a few yards square to acres and miles in extent, covering, in some instances, whole districts, filling up entirely the elevated hol-

lows and basins between the peaks and ridges of the Alps, and sending forth arms and branches into the inhabited valleys, below the region of forests, and as far down as the level at which corn will grow. It is such offsets of the glacier that are presented to the view of the traveller on the Mer de Glace, and its branches. These, however, are, as it were, but the skirts and fringes of that vast, everlasting drapery of ice which clothes all the upper region of the Alps. These fields or tracts of uninterrupted glaciers have been called "Seas of Ice," Mers de Glace. That around the Finster-Aar-horn, has been estimated to be in extent one hundred and twenty-five square miles. Some of them are computed to be at least eight hundred feet in depth.

Notwithstanding their great extent and solidity, the glaciers are by no means stationary, even in the winter. Although the movement is slight, yet they do not remain quite still. They are undergoing a perpetual process of renovation and destruction. The summer sun, aided by particular winds, acts upon the surface, so that, in the middle of the day, it abounds in pools, and is traversed by rills of water. The constant evaporation from every part exposed to the air produces great diminution in the upper beds; but, above all, the temperature of the earth, which is at all seasons greater than that of ice, is constantly melting away its lower surface. The vacancy thus caused from below, is partially or entirely filled up from above by the winter's snow falling upon the mountain tops, and on the whole upper region, which is drifted into the higher valleys below, and pressed down by its own weight.

Hugé, in one of his journeys, found his way under a glacier, by following the bed of a dried-up torrent which passed below it. He wandered about beneath the ice to the distance of a mile. The ice was every where eaten away into dome-shaped hollows, varying from two to twelve feet in height, so that the whole mass of the glacier rested, at intervals, on pillars or feet of ice, irregular in size and shape, which had been left standing. As soon as any of these props gave way, a portion of the glacier would of course fall in and melt away. The water streamed down upon him from all sides, so that, after wandering about for two hours, at times bending and creeping to get along under the low vaults, he returned to the open air, quite drenched and half frozen. Such explorations, however, are attended with imminent peril. The source of the Arve is from a vault of ice under the termination of the Mer de Glace. The guides generally prohibit en-

trance, but many walk thus far without their aid, and their folly has no restraint. The danger is, that, blocks of ice may detach themselves from above, and crush the rash adventurers with their weight. In 1797, three persons were crushed here; one, a son of M. Maritz of Geneva, perished; his father and his cousin escaped with broken legs.

The fissures and chasms which traverse the upper portion of the glaciers, before it becomes entirely fractured and disrupted, run in a transverse direction, and are the chief source of danger to those who cross the glaciers, being often concealed by a treacherous coating of snow, and many a bold chamois-hunter has found a grave in their recesses. Ebel mentions an instance of a shepherd, who, in driving his flock over the ice to a higher pasturage, had the misfortune to tumble into one of these clefts. He fell in the vicinity of a torrent which flowed under the glacier, and, by following its bed under the vault of ice, succeeded in reaching the foot of the glacier with a broken arm. More melancholy was the fate of M. Mouron, a clergyman, of Grindelwald; he was engaged in making some scientific researches upon the glacier, and was in the act of leaning over to examine a singular well-shaped aperture in the ice, when the staff, on which he rested, gave way; he was precipitated to the bottom, and his lifeless and mangled body was recovered, a few days afterwards, from the depths of the glacier.

It is highly interesting to consider how important a service the glaciers perform in the economy of nature. These dead and chilly fields of ice, which prolong the reign of winter throughout the year, are, in reality, the source of life and the springs of vegetation. They are the locked-up reservoirs, the sealed fountains, from which vast rivers, traversing the great continents of our globe, are sustained. The summer heat, which dries up other sources of water, first opens out these bountiful supplies. When the rivers of the plain begin to shrink and dwindle within their parched beds, the torrents of the Alps, fed by melting snow and glaciers, rush down from the mountains and supply the deficiency. How kind is Providence!

It is a remarkable fact that, amidst some of the most magnificent scenery of the globe, where nature seems to have put forth all her powers in exciting emotions of wonder and elevation in the mind, man appears, from a mysterious visitation of disease, in his most degraded and pitiable condition. Such, however, is the fact. It is in the grandest and most beautiful valleys of the Alps that the maladies of *goitre* and *cretinism*

prevail. Goitre is a swelling in the front of the neck, (of the thyroid gland or the parts adjoining,) which increases with the growth of the individual, until, in some cases, it attains an enormous size, and becomes a hideous wallet of flesh, hanging pendulous down to the breast. It is not, however, attended with pain, and generally seems to be more unsightly to the spectator than inconvenient or hateful to the bearer. Cretinism, which occurs in the same localities as goitre, and evidently arises from the same cause, whatever it may be, is a more serious malady, inasmuch as it affects the mind. The cretin is an idiot, a melancholy spectacle, a creature who may almost be said to rank a step below a human being. A vacancy is in his countenance, his head is disproportionately large, his limbs are stunted or crippled, he cannot articulate his words with distinctness, and scarcely any work is he capable of executing. He spends his days basking in the sun, and from its warmth appears to derive great gratification. When a stranger appears, he becomes a clamorous and importunate beggar, assailing him with a ceaseless chattering; and the traveller is commonly glad to be rid of his hideous presence at the expense of a few pence.

These diseases are much more common in females than in males, and usually occur about the age of womanhood. They become hereditary in a family; but children born and educated on spots distant from home, and in elevated situations, are often exempt from these hideous diseases. It is supposed that these diseases are connected with the condition of the atmosphere, as they are found in low, warm, and moist situations, at the bottom of valleys, where a stagnation of water occurs, and where the summer exhalations and autumnal fogs arising from it are not carried off by a free circulation of air. Other causes have been assigned, but facts abundantly prove that the above is the only true cause of these diseases.

Our journey back to Chamouny, and thence to Geneva, had nothing specially interesting. We arrived in safety, and much gratified with the excursion, and would not have missed the sublime scenery of Mont Blanc for any consideration.

CHAPTER XXII.

Departure from Geneva—Lake Lemman or Geneva—Lausanne—House of Gibbon—Basle—Cathedral—Tomb of Erasmus—Clock-time of Basle—Grotesque Clock—Fourth of July—Strasburg—Count Nassau and Daughter—Cathedral—Mayence—Invention of Printing—Frankfort on the Maine—Lutheran Churches—Coblentz—Church of St. Castor—Splendid Prospect—Fort of Ehrenbreitstein—Deep Well—Large Cannon—Roman Castle—Baths—Floating Mills—Cologne—German Dinner—Subterranean Aqueduct—Cathedral—Church of St. Gereon—Convent—Arsenal—Manufactures.

I EMBARKED on board a steamer, and left Geneva for Lausanne. It must be acknowledged that the Lake of Geneva, though it wants the gloomy sublimity of the Bay of Uri, and the sunny softness of the Italian lakes, with their olive and citron groves, yet has high claims to admiration. It also possesses great variety of scenery. The vine-covered slopes of Vaud contrast well with the abrupt, rocky precipices of Savoy. Near Geneva the hills subside, admitting an exquisite view of Mont Blanc, whose snowy summit, though sixty miles distant, is often reflected in its waters. At its eastern or upper extremity it extends to the very base of the high Alps, which, by their close vicinity, give its scenery a character of increased magnificence. The boats on the lake have lateen sails, like the craft of the Mediterranean.

“Clear, placid Leman! thy contrasted lake,
With the wide world I dwell in, is a thing
Which warns me, with its stillness, to forsake
Earth’s troubled waters for a purer spring.
This quiet sail is as a noiseless wing
To waft me from distraction. Once I loved
Torn ocean’s roar, but thy soft murmuring
Sounds sweet, as if a sister’s voice reproved,
That I with stern delights should e’er have been so moved.”

I landed once more at Lausanne, and put up at the Hotel Gibbon. This town, the capital of the Canton Vaud contains about fifteen thousand inhabitants. It stands on the lower slope of the Mount Joret, which sinks gradually down to the lake, but is intersected by several ravines, giving it the

form of distinct eminences. From this cause, the streets, ranging over broken ground, are a series of ups and downs. Many are very steep, and run in a direction parallel to the lake, so as to exclude all view from it.

The house of Gibbon, the historian, is in the lower part of the town, behind the church of St. Francis, and on the right of the road leading to Ouchy. It is said not to be changed. It has a garden, a terrace overlooking the lake, a summer-house, and a few acacias; but another summer-house, in which he is said to have finished his history, has been removed.

At Lausanne I took the diligence for Basle, on the river Rhine. We travelled rapidly for three days and nights, affording very little opportunity for observation, excepting along the road-side. Part of the route was through a well-cultivated and beautiful country, abounding in villages, vineyards, &c. We passed through some of the most romantic defiles and gorges that I ever witnessed. In many places the road was so narrow as not to admit the passing of two carriages, the rocks on both sides rising some thousand feet, almost perpendicular, and not in horizontal layers, as with us in America.

Basle is situated on both sides of the river Rhine, and the two parts are connected by a wooden bridge, supported on stone piers. Its population is about twenty thousand. It enjoys considerable prosperity, from the residence of many rich merchants, bankers, and families of ancient descent, and from its position, in an angle on the frontiers of France, Germany, and Switzerland, about a mile below the spot where the Rhine first becomes navigable.

The Cathedral, or Minster, upon the high bank on the left of the Rhine, above the bridge, distinguished by its two spires and the deep red colour of the sandstone of which it is built, is an interesting and picturesque edifice, though not of beautiful architecture. It was commenced by the Emperor, Henry II., in 1010, and consecrated in 1019. The portal leading into the north transept is decorated with statues of Christ and St. Peter, and of the wise and foolish virgins. In the west front are groups of statues; St. George and the Dragon, and St. Martin and the Beggar, stand forth with great boldness. The church is now used for the Protestant service, and the altar stands between the choir and nave, nearly underneath a rich Gothic gallery. On the left of the altar, against a pillar, is the red marble tombstone of Erasmus, who died here in 1536.

The Public Library contains fifty thousand volumes, among them the Acts of the Council of Basle, in three volumes, with chains attached to the binding ; many important manuscripts, and a few of the books of Erasmus. Here are autographs of Luther, Melancthon, Erasmus, and Zuinglius. On the ground floor is the gallery of paintings and drawings by the younger Holbein, a highly interesting collection of the works of that master, including the Passion of Christ, in eight compartments.

Down to the end of the last century, (1795,) the clocks of Basle went an hour in advance of those in other places of Europe ; a singular custom, the origin of which is not precisely known. According to tradition, it arose from the circumstance of a conspiracy to deliver the town to an enemy at midnight having been defeated by the clock striking one instead of twelve.

Attached to the clock-tower on the bridge, is a grotesque head, called Lallenkonig, which, by the movement of the pendulum, is constantly protuding its long tongue, and rolling its goggle-eyes, making faces, it is said, at Little Basle, on the opposite side of the river.

The ancient sumptuary laws of Basle were singular and severe. On Sunday all must dress in black to go to church ; females could not have their hair dressed by men ; carriages were not permitted in the town after ten at night, and it was forbidden to place a footman behind a carriage. The official censors had the control of the number of dishes and wines to be allowed at a dinner party ; and their authority was supreme on all that related to the cut and quality of clothes. At one time they waged desperate war against slashed doublets and hose.

The fourth of July, so noted in my native country, I had to spend alone, having no countrymen of my own near me with whom to participate in the celebration of our national independence. Yet home, with all its endearments, was uppermost in my thoughts all day, and my imagination was constantly carrying me to the joyous scenes transpiring across the wide Atlantic, in free, happy America. On this day I took my leave of Basle, and rode in a kind of omnibus to the French frontier, where I experienced, as usual in crossing the lines from one country to another in Europe, a most vexatious delay among custom-house officers, overhauling every article of my baggage. Here I had to pay duty on two pieces of silk which I had brought with me from Italy, but which they refunded to me when I afterwards left the French territory.

The cars at the railroad depot were detained some time by this tedious process at the custom-house, and as soon as myself and luggage were permitted to pass, I was hurried to my seat, when we instantly set off at the rate of about twenty miles per hour. This railroad runs over a beautiful and rich plain, between the river and the hills, and is nearly parallel with the river. It was a beautiful day, and the farmers were busily employed in the midst of their wheat harvest, cutting with a kind of sickle close to the ground. We passed many towns and railroad stations, where the cars regularly stopped to exchange passengers.

I reached Strasburg in due time, and put up at the Hotel de la Fleur, which is a good house, but extravagantly high in all its charges. Not having it in my power to spend much time in the place, I immediately set out with a guide to take a hasty view of the city and its prominent sights. In the vault of one of the churches I was shown the remains of Count Nassau and his daughter. They appeared to be embalmed, had been dead about four hundred years, and were enclosed in coffins with glass lids, exposing not only the face but the dress of the whole person. They appeared to be in a good state of preservation, their faces were dried and shrivelled up, but the colours of their garments were unfaded.

The Cathedral is among the greatest in Europe. It is four hundred and forty feet high, and large in proportion. From the top I had a most splendid view of the town and surrounding country to a great distance.

I left Strasburg in a steamer, and descended the Rhine at a rapid rate. We arrived at Mayence, formerly the residence of the first elector of Germany, and more recently the chief place of a department of France, but now the most important town in the Grand Duchy of Hesse. It is situated in the midst of the most beautiful and fertile country in Germany, opposite the mouth of the Maine, partly on the brow of a little hill, and partly on the banks of the river. Its population is about twenty-six thousand, without including the garrison, which consists of six thousand Prussians and Austrians, this town being an important fortress of the confederation.

It was in A. D. 70, that the twenty-second legion, which, under the Emperor Titus, had assisted in the conquest of Jerusalem, came to garrison Mayence, and with it came Crescentius, who is supposed to have been the first that taught the Christian religion on the banks of the Rhine, under the title of Bishop.

Mayence claims the invention of the art of printing, in the

fifteenth century ; an honour of which Strasburg and Haarlem have in vain endeavoured to deprive it. The attempts which Guttenburg (the original inventor of printing) first made at Strasburg, succeeded afterwards at Mayence. This town soon after lost all its splendour by the terrible war with Didier of Isenburg, and Adolphus of Nassau. The printers were amongst the number of those who emigrated to the other towns of Germany, where they taught the newly discovered art. A column, commemorating the invention of printing, was erected here in 1824.

The Library in Mayence contains about eighty thousand volumes, among which are a number of works printed during the infancy of the art, such as the Psalter of 1459, the Bible of 1462, the Catholicon of 1460, and several thousands of other works of early date.

I crossed the bridge of boats on the Rhine, and went by railroad to Frankfort-on-the-Maine. We travelled rapidly, passing through a beautiful country, and in a few hours arrived at Frankfort. This was formerly an imperial town, and the place where the Roman Emperors were elected. It is now one of the four free towns of Germany, and the seat of the Germanic Diet. It is situated on the Maine, in a fertile plain, bounded by hills on the south and north. The Maine divides the town into two unequal parts ; the smaller portion is called Sachsenhausen. The city has nine principal gates, and is divided into twelve quarters, designated by the first twelve letters of the alphabet, A to M, and Sachsenhausen into two quarters, N and O. The houses in each quarter bear numbers in the Arabic character, and those of the new streets, on the site of the fortifications, are numbered with Roman letters, a mode which affords great facility in finding out any particular house. The town contains about twenty-five thousand inhabitants, two-thirds of whom are Lutherans. The remaining third is about equally divided into Catholics, Calvinists, and Jews. Frankfort was originally only an imperial palace, which Charlemagne built at the time of his passage into this country ; for the real meaning of the word *fort* or *Frank-furt* is *passage*.

The Lutheran church of the barefooted Carmelites is built of freestone, and forms an oval one hundred and thirty-two feet in length, and one hundred and eight in breadth. The Lutherans have several other large churches. The Roman Catholics have a cathedral, or Church of St. Bartholomew, on the south side of the town. In this church the kings of Germany were elected, and, after the election, stood on the

altar. The old chapel, where the election took place, still exists.

The Roemer, or Town House, is a very irregular edifice, consisting of a number of private buildings, which the corporation has successively united. The great hall has been erected more than four hundred years. In the hall of the emperors, where the newly-crowned monarch dined, are portraits of all the emperors of Germany, from Conrad I., with the exception of the last, for whose portrait there was no room. The old hall for conferences at the time of the elections is now appropriated to the sittings of the Senate. The town contains a large public library, a number of charitable institutions, hospitals, and institutions for the promotion of the arts and sciences.

In the evening of the same day I returned to Mayence, and embarked on board a steamer. In descending the river, the banks seemed to be studded with numerous villages and towns. We arrived at Coblenz, which is about eighteen leagues from Mayence.

Coblenz is situated at an angle which the Rhine and Moselle form at their confluence, whence it originally derived its name, *confluens*. It contains about eleven thousand inhabitants. The Romans constructed a strong castle in the place, called Alter Hof, which became a royal palace when subject to the Franks. The new castle, near the Rhine, was erected by Clement, the last elector of Treves, between 1779 and 1787. The castle is built in the ancient style. The guard-houses, &c. form a semicircle in front of the principal building. The interior was formerly arranged with great magnificence and taste. The church, which forms part of this castle, is remarkable for its simplicity. The French transformed this elegant palace, whence is a fine view over the surrounding country, into barracks, and it has often been made use of as a depot for prisoners of war, which has given it a miserable appearance.

The Collegiate Church of St. Castor is one of the most remarkable in Coblenz. The spot where it is situated was formerly an island of the Rhine. Its roof is supported by Corinthian columns. A council, composed of three kings and eleven bishops, was held here in 806. On the left side of the church is the tomb of St. Riza, a descendant of Louis le Débonaire, and the picture at the second altar, on the same side, is a copy of Reubens' Descent from the Cross.

A quarter of a league from the town was the ancient Charreuse, situated at the top of a small hill. The height is now

fortified, and bears the name of Fort Alexander. The prospect from this spot is very extensive and varied. On the right may be seen the charming island of Oberworth, watered by the Rhine, and near Capellen, high mountains, the picturesque forms of which resemble an amphitheatre. In the distance is Lahnstein, with its old castle in ruins, and, almost out of sight, appear the old towers of the castle of Marksburg. A delightful valley extends to the fort of Ehrenbreitstein, and thence to the rocks near Andernach. In every direction villages and country houses may be seen, surrounded by well-cultivated fields, and at the foot of the height, in the midst of a fertile country, stands Coblenz, which seems to make one and the same town with the village of Neuendorf, situated in the vicinity.

The Fort of Ehrenbreitstein stands on a mountain about two leagues from Coblenz. The Romans established a strong castle on this mountain in the time of the Emperor Julian, on the ruins of which Archbishop Hermann Hillinus erected the fort that was finished in 1160, and receives from its founder the name of Hermannstein. The Elector John, Margrave of Baden, augmented and repaired the fortifications, and caused a well, which derives water from the Rhine, to be dug in the rocks two hundred and eighty feet deep, which undertaking occupied three years; and it was then found necessary to proceed three hundred feet lower, thus making the well of the extraordinary depth of five hundred and eighty feet. On the highest part of the mountain, on the south side of the fort, formerly stood a square tower, on the top of which was a foundry, and beneath it a powder magazine. On the square, between the barracks and the arsenal, was placed the famous cannon called the Griffin, which weighed ten tons, and was capable of carrying balls of one hundred and sixty pounds. This tower was blown up by the French, and the Griffin taken to Metz.

I again took a steamer, and proceeded from Coblenz down the Rhine. Near Neuwied, a town of about five thousand inhabitants, are the remains of an ancient town, and of several roads, constructed by the Romans, which were discovered in 1791. The vestiges of a strong castle are also in the vicinity. Several walls project from the ground in several places, and traces of a ditch are likewise visible, which is nearly filled. The form of the fort is rectangular, with a tower in front. It is eight hundred and forty feet long, and six hundred and thirty-one wide. The whole is surrounded by a defensive wall, five feet thick, furnished with projecting towers. In the

interior of the rectangle is a bathing house of considerable extent, which, from the vestiges that remain, must have been very beautiful. The bathing-rooms had a double floor, and the ceilings were supported by more than one hundred brick pillars. The statue of a Genius was found in the canal that supplied the baths. In these baths have been found a Victoria Gradiens, a Diana Venatrix, a Mercury with a German flute, and a Genius with a cornucopia. The latter statue is of common stone, but the others are of bronze. About forty medals have been dug up here, all of which bear the date of reigns from Tiberius to Gallianus. At some distance from this place a temple was discovered in 1801, but has been covered over again. The place, however, is distinguished by a stone. The fields around the fort contain numerous remains of Roman architecture, over which the plough is continually passing.

As we passed down the Rhine from place to place, I observed a number of floating mills anchored in the river, somewhat resembling those I had witnessed on the Danube. At almost every town I noticed that from one to a dozen or more of these mills were secured in the middle of the stream, where the water had some fall, and was, of course, the more rapid. They were fastened to anchors by means of strong iron chains. One end of the boat, or scow, on which the mill is built, is made peaked, so as to break the ice in the winter. They have wheels on each side, which are turned by the action of the current, or rapid, in which the mills are usually located. Access is had to the mills by means of boats. They have rather a strange appearance to one unaccustomed to such floating buildings. In my opinion, such mills might be profitably used on some of the rivers in the United States.

The scenery along the Rhine is very beautiful; promontories, castles, towns, towers, many of them very ancient, appear at frequent intervals along the shore. In many places the hills and mountains bordering the river, are formed into terraces, and covered with vineyards of large extent, and in the most flourishing condition.

Cologne was my next stopping place. This city, formerly one of the most flourishing in Germany, extends, in the form of a crescent, along the left bank of the Rhine. The length of the city, along the river, is nearly a league. Its population is about sixty thousand, the greater part of whom are Catholics; the number of Lutherans may be estimated at six hundred, that of the other Protestants at seven hundred, and that of the Jews at two hundred. I obtained an excellent

hotel. The dinner hour here, and at most of the public tables in Germany, is one o'clock. Every description of person and country are to be found seated around these public tables, and, of course, a Babel of tongues and languages is a necessary consequent; at some of the tables, the number of your bed room, painted on a piece of tin, is placed next to the plate selected by the waiter. To give an idea of a German dinner, here is a memorandum taken at one of the tables while dining, of all the dishes served, and in the order in which they were handed around the table. The dishes are taken to a side-table, and cut up by the waiters in attendance. Soup was first served, then bouilli, sausages, tongue, potatoes, parsnips, cabbage, calf's head in batter, cutlets, kidneys, fish pudding, roast fowls, salad, stewed pears, fried pudding, shoulder of mutton roast, and, lastly, roast beef.

This remarkable city owes its origin to an entrenched camp of the Romans, established by Marcus Agrippa. It was surrounded by walls even when it was the capital of the Ubians. The Romans considerably enlarged it, and made it an irregular square. A striking proof of the long residence of the Romans in this country, is the subterranean aqueduct from Treves to Cologne. All the researches of antiquaries, to discover for what purpose the Romans constructed this work, have proved fruitless. The Emperor Constantine erected here a stone bridge over the Rhine, the foundations of which may still be seen when the water is low.

One of the greatest curiosities in this city is the Cathedral, which, although never finished, may be considered one of the finest monuments of ancient German architecture. It was commenced in 1248, and is built in the form of a cross; the arches are supported by a quadruple row of sixty-four columns. Including the semi-columns and those of the portico, they exceed in all one hundred. The four columns in the middle are thirty feet in circumference, and each of the hundred columns is surmounted by a chapter different from the others. The two towers, which were intended to be each five hundred feet high, remain unfinished; the northern one is not more than twenty-one feet above the ground, and the other is little more than half the intended height. In the latter is the great bell, which weighs twenty-five hundred pounds, which requires twelve men to put it in motion, and when it strikes it causes the immense tower to shake.

Only the choir of the church, and the chapel surrounding it, have been finished. The columns in the nave of the church terminate at a ceiling, composed of simple planks, covered

with slate. In the choir is a beautiful marble reading desk, and the grand altar is covered with a superb table of black marble, sixteen feet long and nine broad. Before it stand four immense brass candlesticks. This altar is ornamented with two modern statues, those of Mary and Peter, which rest on each side of it as wings. They are carved in wood and painted white. In the middle is a tabernacle, decorated with seven columns, the idea of which was taken from a passage in the Proverbs of Solomon, chapter ix.: "Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars." These words may be seen in Latin on the back of the altar. The columns are of white marble and fluted, and superbly ornamented with chapiters and cornices. The whole of this work is of a strange taste, not at all according with the fine architecture of the Cathedral.

The two tombs in the choir, which contain the remains of two brothers, Adolphus and Anthony, Counts of Schauenburg, (both archbishops of Cologne,) are ornamented with figures of white marble, and white foliage in demi-relief. The walls of the choir are covered with tapestry, the designs of which were taken from several drawings by Reubens. The stone statues of the twelve Apostles, clothed in robes embroidered with gold, which are situated on one side of the column, may likewise be considered as beautiful monuments of old German sculpture. Over the entrance to the choir is an excellent organ.

Behind the grand altar is the chapel of the Three Kings, who, it is pretended, worshipped our Saviour. It is constructed of marble, and is of the Ionic order. After the taking and entire destruction of the city of Milan, Frederick I. presented to Archbishop Reinold, of Cologne, who had accompanied him in his expedition, the bones of the three Magi, who visited the infant Saviour at Bethlehem, which were deposited by him in this chapel in 1170. The tomb was divided, as may still be seen, into three parts. The lower part, which is the most spacious, contained the bones of the three kings, whose heads were placed separately in the middle; here were three names formed by rubies, Caspar, Melchior, Balthasar. These heads were ornamented with very valuable gold crowns, each of which weighed six pounds, and was richly adorned with diamonds and rubies. The tomb containing these relics and riches was robbed during the troubles of the French revolution. Some of the treasures were afterwards restored.

The church of St. Gereon and of the Martyrs, was built

in 1066, by Archbishop Anno, on the same spot on which the temple, erected by St. Helena, formerly stood. Its cupola, with three galleries, is a grand and astonishing work; and the church is certainly one of the finest in Cologne. St. Ge-reon and his brave warriors are buried here, and in the church may be seen the heads of these martyrs.

The ancient convent of the Ladies of St. Ursula is remarkable for its relation to the legend of that saint and her eleven thousand virgins. All the church is filled with bones, which are curiously disposed in glass cases and frames of various sizes. Some of these cases contain twenty-four, and others from ninety to a hundred skulls; a sight by no means agreeable. On the right side, near the entrance, is an apartment called the Golden Chamber, in which are preserved the heads of many of these eleven thousand virgins.

The Arsenal contained a fine collection of antiquities, which have been partly destroyed, or taken away by the French. The most curious were, a piece of ordnance, thirteen feet long, which was cast at Cologne in 1400; an Egyptian mummy, in an old chest, ornamented with iron, and manufactured in Egypt; an ancient German war-chariot, with small heavy wheels armed with scythes, and the axle-tree furnished with pikes, and on this chariot was a chest of very thick oak planks, on which were the arms of the city of Cologne, and in which were loop-holes for eight or ten archers; a Roman coffin, with bas-reliefs and inscriptions; an enormous cuirass, with arms that were used by General John of Wert, the helmet could hardly be lifted and the lance was eighteen feet long. This arsenal, which was formerly so great an object of curiosity, has been since converted partly into stables and partly into a military store-house.

Manufactures and commerce form the principal support of the inhabitants of Cologne. The cotton and silk manufactures hold the first rank.

CHAPTER XXIII.

Dusseldorf — Monument — Castle — Commerce — Entering Holland — Face of the Country — Dikes — Nimeguen — Flying Bridge — Dort — Immense Rafts — Rotterdam — Canals — Houses — Street Reflectors — Stadhouse — Churches — Erasmus — Passage on the Canal — Delft — Grotius — Monument of William I. — The Hague — Beautiful Square — Royal Palace — Palace in the Wood — Leyden — Haarlem — Immense Organ — Costly Flowers — Amsterdam — Royal Palace — Museum — East India Warehouses — Churches, &c. — Literary Institutions — Commerce — Brock — Dutch Cleanliness.

I REACHED Dusseldorf in the steamer from Cologne, and found a good hotel and excellent accommodations. This is the capital of the Grand Duchy of Berg, and the seat of a superior court of justice, and contains about fourteen thousand inhabitants. It extends along the Rhine in a charming plain, and is watered on the south by the Dussel, whence it derives its name. Below the castle this rivulet falls into the Rhine. Dusseldorf was a strong place until the peace of Lunéville, in 1801. The castle and some of the principal buildings were reduced to ashes by the last bombardment of the French.

This town is one of the most beautiful on the Rhine; the streets are mostly regular, and the houses entirely built of brick. In the market-square is the monument of the Elector, John William, an admirer of the fine arts, to whom Dusseldorf is indebted for its prosperity. The statue, which is of bronze, is larger than life. The elector is on horseback, clothed in a cuirass, and holding a general's baton in his hand. The pedestal is a kind of gray marble.

The Public Library contains upwards of thirty thousand volumes; and the same building once contained a most valuable gallery of paintings by Rubens and other celebrated artists of the Dutch and Flemish schools, which were nearly all carried away.

Dusseldorf carries on a considerable trade on the Rhine, and its port is one of the most frequented on this river. The navigation of the Rhine from this place to Holland, is managed exclusively by nine boatmen, five of whom convey

merchandize to Amsterdam, and the other four attend to the transportation of goods going to Dort and returning to Dusseldorf.

Before reaching Nimeguen, the river branches; the arm called Old Rhine separates from the principal river, making an immense bend; whilst the other arm, which is much larger, continues its original direction, and takes the name of the Waal. The separation of the waters is well worth observation; and the hydraulic works to regulate their course, are of great importance, since the very existence of Holland depends on them. If these works had not been finished, the whole country would have been swallowed up by the waves in the inundation of 1784.

We had now left the Prussian Dominions, and were in Holland. The whole of the country is low and flat, and may justly be compared to a sea in a calm. From the top of a steeple, the eye ranges over a boundless plain, intersected by canals and dikes; meadows of the freshest verdure, covered by numerous herds of cattle; towns, villages, and detached houses embossed in trees; numerous vessels continually gliding along the canals, and, by the animation which they give to the landscape, compensating, in some degree, for its want of bold and picturesque beauty. A great part of the territory is below the level of the sea, and would be laid under water by the tides were it not for the enormous dikes erected along the coast. These dikes employ annually more than all the corn of Holland can maintain. They are mostly thirty feet in height, and seventy broad at the bottom. They are built of clay, faced on the land side with wood and stone, and toward the sea with mats of rushes and sea-weed. In North Holland, during violent storms, they cover the outside of the dikes with sail-cloth. A board of dike commissioners superintend all the embankments in the country: many subordinate commissioners are stationed all over the kingdom, who are required to report from time to time to the high board, the condition of the dikes in their districts. Notwithstanding all these efforts to preserve the country, the sea is still gaining on the coast. Canals are as numerous in Holland as roads in other countries; and the country is so level, that they scarcely need a lock in their construction. Some of them are as old as the tenth century. The most noted is the Great Dutch Canal, fifty miles in length from Amsterdam to the Helder. It is one hundred and twenty-four and a half feet wide at the surface, and twenty feet and

nine inches deep. The width is sufficient to allow two frigates to pass each other.

Nimeguen is an ancient town, containing about fourteen thousand inhabitants. It was called by the Romans *Noviomagum*, and is the capital of Gelderland. The streets are narrow, and the windows of one range of houses overlook the chimneys of another. At this place is what is called a flying bridge; it is considered the best and most convenient where it can be adopted, which is only where the river has a considerable current. An anchor is fixed at a certain distance up the stream, this distance being always greater than the breadth of the river, from which a cable of rope or chain passes to the platform of the ferry-boat, which is here supported on a couple of large barges. This cable is buoyed up by passing over such a number of boats as may be found necessary. If the rudder of the large platform be moved so as to turn the heads of the supporting barges about a point of the compass towards the stream, so as to let it act against the sides of their bows, they will of course sheer across, or oscillate like a pendulum, with a slow and uniform motion, to the opposite side, the cable and its supporting boats edging over in the direction of the platform.

We passed Dort, situated on an island formed by the Meuse. This island was torn from the opposite shore in 1421, by an irruption of the rivers, which broke down the dikes, and destroyed seventy-two villages, and one hundred thousand persons. The town contains about eighteen thousand inhabitants, and is one of the most ancient cities in Holland, and was formerly the capital of the province. It is said to have been founded by Merovius. The natural situation of Dort is so strong, that, although frequently besieged, it has never been taken. The famous Protestant Synod was held here in 1618 and 1619, which condemned the tenets of Arminius.

Vast floats or rafts of timber arrive here from various places on the Rhine. The sale of one raft frequently produces more than one hundred and thirty thousand dollars. A description of one of these rafts may not be uninteresting. The length of one of the largest is generally from seven hundred to nine hundred feet, and the breadth about seventy feet. On this mass of floating wood, are twelve or fifteen small houses, built with planks. That inhabited by the proprietor is usually remarkable for its elegance and convenience. Several hundred workmen and rowers are employed. The timber of the raft is mostly oak and fir. A large raft of this description

draws six or eight feet of water, and its entire weight is in proportion. On both sides of the principal raft are two smaller ones, called knees, which are attached to the middle one by a small oak, and serve to direct the course of the raft, and are generally from seventy to eighty feet long. Other still smaller rafts are attached to the principal one and to the knees. These are used to avoid the danger of running aground on the sand. A large raft is likewise accompanied by several boats, the largest of which are laden with anchors and cordage, and the small ones are employed in sounding the river or going ashore. The consumption of provisions on a raft, from the time of its setting out until its arrival at its place of destination, is calculated at forty or fifty thousand pounds of bread, eighteen or twenty thousand pounds of fresh meat, ten hundred weight of dried meat, twelve thousand pounds of cheese, ten or fifteen hundred weight of butter, thirty or forty large sacks of dried vegetables, five or six hundred ohms (a tun of one hundred and eighty bottles) of beer, and six or eight butts of wine, of seven and a half ohms each. The live cattle are on the raft, and several butchers are always in the equipage, besides cooks, &c. At Dort the timber is sold, and thence part of it is conveyed to England, Spain and Portugal, for the use of their navies. The construction of a raft is very expensive. A capital of at least three hundred or four hundred thousand florins is requisite to its proper equipment.

At Rotterdam I landed and remained several days. This city is situated in the centre of South Holland, on the north side of the Maze. It is next in size, population, beauty of its buildings, trade and opulence, to Amsterdam. Its primitive existence, as a small hamlet, may be traced to a period nearly as early as the year 900, when first a dam or dike was raised to defend the banks of the small stream, the Rotte, from being submerged by the impulse of the waters of the Maze. Its present population is about seventy thousand.

The ground plan of the city is that of a triangle, the base being the quay, stretching along the river, and a perpendicular drawn from it to the opposite extremity may be somewhat less than a mile. Through the middle of most of the streets runs a straight canal, where the largest ships may conveniently load and unload at the doors of the warehouses, bordered by large, lofty trees. They are crossed by numerous drawbridges, which, mixed with the shipping, the trees, and the houses, have a very picturesque effect. Between the

trees and each of the canals is the quay, which is of a width sufficient for shipping, landing, and receiving all articles of merchandize; and within the row of trees are the paved streets for carts, carriages, and horses; and inside of these again, and extending close to the fronts of the houses, is a paved footway. In these canal streets is an incessant and interesting bustle. In the streets dogs are used for dragging small carriages containing merchandize; sometimes as many as four are harnessed to one vehicle.

The houses are generally spacious and lofty, some built in the modern and others in the old Spanish style. In many of the streets they are really elegant. But belonging, as they do, chiefly to merchants and tradesmen, their ware-rooms are mostly on the ground-floor, and extend far behind, while the family inhabit the upper stories. Nothing can exceed the cleanliness observed in every part of their houses. I observed one peculiarity in this and all Dutch towns, in the construction of the houses: the gable ends front the streets. To almost every house in Rotterdam, and sometimes to every window of a house on the first floor, is fixed a single or double looking-glass or reflector, by means of which a person in the room, sitting before the window, can see, by reflection, the whole length of the street, the passengers, trees, canals, and the shipping. When two of these reflectors are placed at right angles, and the right angle pointed towards the window, a person within, directing the eye to that angle, will see the whole street, both to the right and left. They are adapted for the amusement of the ladies.

The Stadthouse, or town-hall, is an ancient structure. It still retains the same spire which formerly belonged to the church of the old St. Elizabeth's Hospital, which we find mentioned in records as early as the year 1329. The present toll-bell bears an inscription implying that it had been cast as early as 1387. In building the Schieland's House seven hundred and thirty large fir trees were driven into the ground, and the foundations were laid of an edifice eighty feet square, which for style of architecture is esteemed perfect, and is one of the most magnificent buildings in Holland. In one of the apartments a picture is to be seen, representing William III., King of Great Britain and Stadholder of the United Provinces, on horseback. It was this monarch that planted a lime tree in the spacious court behind the house, which now casts its shadow over the greater part of the garden. When Napoleon and Maria Louisa visited Rotterdam in

1811, the whole house was richly and elegantly furnished to serve as their palace. The Emperor Alexander, of Russia, lodged here on his visit to this city in 1814.

The Episcopalians have a small, but elegant church. The English Presbyterians and Scotch Presbyterians have each a church. The Dutch Reformed have four. One of them contains the tombs of the Admirals De Witt and Kortenaer. The French have one church, &c.

Opposite to the house in which he was born, is a splendid statue of Erasmus, in brass. It is said to be a striking resemblance of his picture. It was formerly scoured once a year, to such a brightness that it appeared like gold in sunshine; but, as it was observed that the more delicate features were likely to be destroyed by this act of cleanliness, this annual scouring was discontinued. The monument contains a number of suitable inscriptions.

From Rotterdam I took passage on board a canal packet-boat, or barge. The whole length of these barges is usually thirty feet, divided into two apartments, or cabins, each about six feet wide and seven high. The larger room, towards the prow of the boat, is for common passengers and for the luggage, and will contain thirty or forty persons. The smaller cabin, towards the stern, is engaged at rather a higher rate, and holds but eight. Some boats have three apartments.

Many of the country-houses of the Dutch are built near the banks of the canal, the gardens reach to the edge of the water, and display all their characteristic neatness and formality. If the country does not naturally afford any romantic or beautiful prospects, yet the ceaseless succession of objects is pleasing, and causes the time to pass away pleasantly. The principal canals are always crowded with boats of various descriptions.

The first place of any importance was Delft, an ancient town, containing about fifteen thousand inhabitants, and is about nine miles from Rotterdam. Delft gave birth to the learned Grotius, whose remains are deposited in the New Church. His monument is simple and elegant. This building likewise contains a superb monument to the memory of William I., Prince of Orange, not to be exceeded by any piece of sepulchral magnificence of that age in Europe. On a beautiful sarcophagus is the recumbent figure of the prince, with his favourite dog reposing at his feet. At the four corners are bronze statues of Liberty, Fortitude, Justice, and Religion. Under an arch, at the head of the tomb, the prince is again represented, sitting and in full armour; while at the other

extremity, Fame, with expanded wings, is preparing to proclaim the triumphs of the deliverer of Holland. Above is a noble canopy of exquisite workmanship, supported by four buttresses of white marble and numerous pillars of black and gold. Waving over these are the various trophies and escutcheons of the house of Orange-Nassau. Near the Old Church is the Prinsenhof, the identical house in which William I. was assassinated. The staircase on which he fell, and the holes made in the wall by the bullets, are yet shown.

Four miles and a half from Delft brought us to the Hague, the capital of Holland, which, though denominated a village, yields to few of the noblest cities in Europe, in the beauty of its streets, the magnificence of its palaces, and the pleasantness of its situation. It contains a population of thirty thousand. The principal street is called the Voorhout, but it is rather a series of palaces than a street. Several rows of trees are in the centre, with gravel walks beneath them, and a carriage way on each side. These trees are preserved with great care.

The most beautiful part of the Hague is a vast oblong square, with a noble walk and an avenue of trees on one side, and on the other the palace and a large basin of water. The beautiful broad street which joins this square, is called the Plaats. Near the trees, and towards the centre of the street, is a triangle paved with whiter stones than the other parts of the street, which denotes the spot where Adelaide de Poelgeest, the mistress of Count Albert was massacred, September 22d, 1392, during a popular insurrection.

The Royal Palace is an ancient building, and is occupied by the Prince of Orange. The front is very plain, but the side towards the garden is more ornamented. The Royal Museum contains a choice collection of pictures: the Chinese cabinet, consisting of a very curious collection of articles manufactured in China, among which is a model of the interior of a house completely furnished, made by order of Peter the Great, and cost thirty thousand francs, and took twenty-five years to complete it. The Royal Library contains seventy thousand volumes. The cabinet of medals is one of the richest collections of the kind, containing thirty-four thousand valuable articles.

At the distance of half a league northeast from the Hague, is the Palace in the Wood, formerly the summer residence of the Princes of Orange, and erected by Amelia of Solms, widow of Prince Frederick Henry of Orange-Nassau. The wood is several miles in extent, and exhibits a fine display of magni-

ficent oaks in all their luxuriance, and apparently of natural growth. It is usually called the Forest of the Hague. This wood is the favourite walk of the inhabitants of the Hague, particularly on the Sabbath. On Wednesdays and Fridays, during the summer, a band plays, at which times the walks are crowded with company. The painted saloon and the Chinese tapestry are truly beautiful. The former, called Oranjezaal, is an octagon, covered by a cupola sixty feet high. The centre of the ceiling is adorned with a portrait of the princess who erected the building. The great masters of the Flemish and Dutch schools vied in their efforts to decorate the walls of this immense apartment.

Ten miles from the Hague we came to Leyden, a fine town, four miles and a half in circumference, and situated on that branch of the Rhine which alone carries with it its name to the sea, and which surrounds the town, supplying its numerous canals with water. Leyden made a glorious stand in opposing the Spaniards in 1574, on which occasion six thousand of its inhabitants are said to have perished by famine, disease, and the sword. The devotion of the citizens, on the above occasion, procured from Prince William of Holland, who relieved the place, the highest praise, and, what was of more importance, funds for the establishment of a university. This university is esteemed among the best disciplined and the best regulated schools for the classics, law, medicine, and divinity on the whole continent. It contains about three hundred students, and has a museum of natural history and comparative anatomy, beautifully and scientifically arranged, and a library of fifty thousand volumes.

Haarlem was the next town, distant from Leyden ten miles. This place has little to boast of, with the exception of its celebrated organ, said to be one of the largest in Europe, consisting of eight thousand pipes, and sixty-eight stops; the largest pipe is thirty-two feet long and sixteen inches in diameter. To hear it played a sovereign must be given to the organist, and two florins or guilders to the bellows-blower. Haarlem is much noted for the beautiful flowers which it produces. The tulips of this city are known in every part of Europe; fifty, or even one hundred florins is no uncommon price for a single bulb of some rare variety. In former times one root was sold for more than ten thousand florins, and the aggregate sum produced by the sale of one hundred and twenty tulips was ninety thousand florins, or six thousand seven hundred and fifty pounds sterling. An exhibition of plants is made here early in June.

Between Haarlem and Amsterdam the face of the country becomes wholly changed. Nothing meets the eye but one continued meadow, intersected by ditches to drain off the water; without a tree, or almost a bush, in any direction, and terminated, after a few miles travelling, by the Haarlem Meer on the south, and the Lake, or great water Ai, on the north.

I ultimately arrived at Amsterdam, about fifty miles from Rotterdam. This city is of a semicircular form, nine miles in circumference, surrounded by a fosse eighty feet wide. Its walls have been pulled down, but it has twenty-six bastions, converted into corn-mills. The population is about one hundred and eighty thousand, of whom seventeen thousand are Jews. The whole town stands on enormous piles, driven into the mud; under the Stadthouse alone are nearly fourteen thousand. As soon as the Amstel enters the city, it is divided into two streams, from each of which innumerable canals branch off, communicating with each other, and with the Zoe, and intersecting almost every street, as in Rotterdam. The canals form ninety little islands, which are connected together by three hundred bridges.

The Royal Palace, formerly the Town Hall or Stadthouse, built about the middle of the seventeenth century, is a noble structure. It is situated in the centre of the Dam, and presents nearly a square of two hundred and eighty-two feet long, and two hundred and twenty-two feet deep. Its height is one hundred and sixteen feet, exclusive of the tower, which is sixty-seven feet. Each front has a projection two hundred feet in length and seventeen in breadth, and at the four angles are pavilions forty feet long, and four broad, surmounted by eagles of gilt bronze and imperial crowns, presented to the city by the Emperor Maximilian.

The principal hall in the palace is one hundred and fifty-two feet in length, sixty in breadth, and one hundred in height. It contains two statues, Peace and Atlas, around which are hung the standards and other trophies taken by the Dutch, and at the corners of the room are statues of Justice, Truth, Prudence, and Vigilance. The grand saloon, formerly the burgomaster's apartment, and the grand cabinet, are remarkable for their paintings and beautifully sculptured chimney pieces. The hall of the throne is a splendid room, on the ceiling of which are painted the arms of the different departments of Holland. The king's bed-room, the dining-room, and the small audience-room, are likewise ornamented with pictures. Most of the ornaments throughout the palace are peculiarly appropriate. Over the door of what was the

secretary's apartment is the representation of a dog nearly famished, watching the body of his murdered master, and by his seat is the figure of silence, with her finger on her lips. Over the hall formerly devoted to commissioners of bankruptcy is a group representing Dedalus and Icarus, alluding to the speculations which are the ruin of thousands. On the ground-floor are the strong apartments, which formerly inclosed the vast treasures of the bank. Before the war it was supposed to contain a greater quantity of bullion than any other bank in the world. The pile of precious metals was once valued at forty millions sterling.

The Royal Museum, belonging to the Institute, formerly in the Royal Palace, consists of a collection of pictures, antiquities and curiosities, which was first formed in 1798, but has been gradually increasing to the present time, and is distributed in six rooms. It is a remarkable fact, that this is almost the only fine collection of pictures in Europe which was not removed to Paris during the reign of Napoleon. Amongst the curiosities deposited here is a wooden ball, into which each of the confederate nobles drove a nail, as a token of fidelity to the league formed against the Duke of Alva.

The East India Warehouses, now occupied as granaries, and situated near the dock-yard, present a curious appearance, about one-half of the buildings having sunk into the earth in 1822, in consequence of the piles on which they were erected suddenly giving way.

In Amsterdam are ten Reformed Dutch churches, one French Reformed, one English Presbyterian, twenty-two Catholic, one Walloon, three Lutheran, one Russian, and seven Jews' Synagogues.

In the city are numerous institutions for the alleviation of human misery and distress in all their various forms. The several hospitals, generally kept distinct for the reception of the aged, the infirm, and the desolate, the blind, the lame, the widows, and orphans, for foundlings, and for those deprived of reason, of which, taken together, are not fewer than forty, most of them large and convenient buildings, besides the various prisons, and houses of correction and of industry.

Literary and scientific institutions, and those for the promotion of the arts, are numerous, and have able professors. The Athenæum has a good library. The Anatomical Theatre is furnished with a museum containing anatomical preparations. Among the pictures in the principal room is an inimitable picture by Rembrandt, representing Professor Tulp,

with other surgeons, attending the dissection of a child's arm. Immense sums have been offered for this picture. Here also are preserved the skeletons of felons sent for dissection, dressed up in the clothes they wore when living, and labelled with an account of their crimes.

Amsterdam is a place of great commerce, although it has much declined from its former wealth and activity. The harbour is spacious, but only light vessels can be accommodated.

Before leaving the vicinity of Amsterdam, I visited Brock, a little village about eight miles distant from the city, which is the admiration of all visitors. The town is built partly around the banks of a small circular lake, and from this lake flow small streams through most of the streets in a channel lined with brick on both sides. The numerous bridges over these small canals afford an opportunity for exhibiting the taste of the inhabitants in fanciful devices, and in the intermixture of bright colours. The houses are roofed with tiles so glossy, that in the sunshine they glitter like spar. They are painted in every part, within and without, of the most costly colours, and their whole appearance bespeaks the most minute attention to neatness; the windows are without a speck; every thing has the air of freshness, and a stranger looks in vain for a grain of dirt, or even a particle of dust. The internal cleanliness of the houses corresponds with the external, and the people are equally cleanly in their persons, dress, and habits. Little admittance is granted at the front door; and even at the back entrance, a shoe not perfectly satisfactory to the genius of the place, must be laid aside, and a slipper which is kept for this purpose must be worn during the visit. One room is held too sacred for common intrusion; and the neatness and arrangement of this is a peculiar study. The houses have two entrances, the one of which generally painted black, is never opened but in the case of death in the family.

Small gardens extend from one end of a street to the other, all ornamented in a way most suitable to the owner's taste, and not a blade of loose grass, or a withered leaf is allowed to rest on the ground; even the bodies of the trees have the dust brushed from them. The pavement of the streets is inlay or mosaic work, formed of pebbles of every shape and colour, shells, pieces of glazed brick, &c. &c. No carriages of any description are allowed to enter the village, one street only excepted, which is considered as polluted, and is but thinly inhabited. The streets, with the

above exception, are clean beyond all comparison ; not a dog or a cat is to be seen in them at liberty ; and a regulation is strictly enforced, by which no person is allowed to smoke either in or out of doors, without a guard over the bowl of the pipe to prevent the ashes from falling out. In this little town, Dutch cleanliness and nicety seem to be carried to perfection, probably without a parallel in the world.

In this vicinity I visited the spot where stands the house, said to have been occupied by Peter the Great, where he personally learned several useful arts, and near which he had his ships built. The building is much decayed, and is with difficulty preserved as a curiosity and an ancient relic.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Departure for London—Approach to the City—St. Paul's Cathedral—Time in Building—Cost—Exterior—Dimensions—Remarkable Floor—Bell—Clock—Model—Whispering Gallery—Floor—Paintings—Stone Lantern—Monuments—Westminster Abbey—The Tower—Locality—Entrance—Scenes of Horror—Principal Buildings—The Church—The White Tower—New Horse Armoury—The Crown Jewel Room—British Museum—Monument—Bank of England—Bridges—Tunnel—Squares—Parks—Streets—Shops—Parliament—Windsor Castle—Prince Albert and Queen Victoria—General View—Arrival in New York.

I RETURNED to Rotterdam, and thence embarked on board the steamer *Batavier* for London. After rather a rough and stormy passage, we entered the Thames. The whole valley on each side of the river is sprinkled with towns, villages, country-seats, and palaces. The river was thronged with vessels of every size, and the thousands of sails spread before the wind, suggested to my imagination, that the great metropolis possessed a magnetic power by which it draws them from every ocean and every sea, on the face of the globe, into its harbour. And although I had made three previous visits to London, yet the scene before me seemed all new. The steamers of every grade, and sail vessels of every size and kind, from the largest ship to the small pleasure boat, seemed literally to cover the water. It was computed, that we passed at least three thousand vessels of all descriptions in our ascent to the city. It appeared at times impossible for our steamer to avoid running into some vessel, or small boats, which were continually passing and repassing; and had it not been for the great dexterity of the steersman, and the continually reiterated orders of the captain, the danger at times would have been exceedingly imminent.

All the cities which I visited in my travels seemed to sink into insignificance, compared to London. The city and suburbs together, contain a population which is computed at about two millions. It is situated on both sides of the river Thames, and includes the city proper, in the east, Westminster, in the west; and Southwark, on the south side of

the river. It is about seven miles long, about four wide; and covers an area of about thirty square miles. The streets are continually crowded with carriages of all kinds, and foot-passengers innumerable.

So much has been written, and so much is known about London from actual observation of numerous travellers, many of them my own countrymen, as to render it altogether superfluous to say much, in a work like this, respecting a city so generally known. I shall content myself, therefore, with merely a hasty glance at some of the most prominent and noted objects of interest in and around the city and suburbs.

St. Paul's Cathedral is a most prominent object in London, and one that invariably attracts the attention of strangers. It is truly a most magnificent building, and far exceeds all the most vivid descriptions which have ever been given by the ablest pens. Its foundations were commenced on the 10th of June, 1675, and in ten years from that time, the walls of the choir and side-aisles were finished, together with the north and south circular porticos. The piers of the dome were also brought to the same height. The highest and last stone on the top of the lantern was laid by Christopher Wren, the son of the architect, in 1710. It is singular, that this gigantic edifice should have been completed in the short period of thirty-five years, under the superintendence of one architect, Sir Christopher Wren, under the direction of one principal mason, Mr. Strong, and during the occupation of the See by one Bishop of London, Dr. Henry Compton.

The whole cost of erecting this building amounted to about seven hundred and fifty thousand pounds sterling. The sum was raised by a small tax on coal imported into London.

This cathedral is the most magnificent edifice in the city. It is in the form of a Greek cross, with three grand porticos. The western portico and principal entrance is formed of twelve Corinthian columns, on an elevated marble basement, with eight coupled columns above, supporting a pediment, an entablature representing St. Paul's conversion in bas-relief, a colossal statue of the Saint at the top, and statues of the Evangelists on the sides. The dome, resting on the mass of the building, is surmounted by a lantern, and adorned with Corinthian columns and a balcony; the whole is surmounted by a cross.

The dimensions of the building, are, from east to west within the walls, five hundred feet; from north to south, two hundred and twenty-three; the breadth of the west entrance

within, is one hundred feet; the height from the ground to the top of the cross is four hundred and four feet; the circumference of the dome, four hundred and twenty; the height of the pillars in front of the portico, is forty feet. The extent of the ground on which the building stands, is two acres, sixteen perches, twenty-three yards, and one foot.

The interior of the Cathedral does not equal its noble exterior. It would be little else than an immense vault with heavy columns, were it not relieved by monumental statuary.

In the southwest transept is a noble staircase, by which the ascent is made to the top. The number of steps are, from the floor to the whispering gallery, two hundred and eighty; including those to the golden gallery, five hundred and thirty-eight; and to the ball, the whole number is six hundred and sixteen. A communication from this staircase leads the visiter, first to the Library, where many most rare and valuable works are preserved. The flooring is remarkable, being most artfully inlaid, without nail or peg; it contains two thousand three hundred and seventy-six pieces, like the framing of a billiard-table. In this room is a very fine painting of Bishop Compton, under whom this Cathedral was built. The next is a very curious geometrical staircase, being the best ever made in England; it has ninety steps, all supported by the bottom step.

The great bell is in a turret above, the weight of which is eleven thousand four hundred and seventy-four pounds; the diameter is ten feet, and the thickness is ten inches; the clapper weighs one hundred and eighty pounds. The hour of the clock is struck upon this bell, and the quarters strike on two smaller ones underneath. The circumference of the clock's face is fifty-seven feet, and the length of the hour figures is two feet and two and a half inches; the length of the minute hand is nine feet and eight inches, and its weight is seventy-five pounds; the length of the hour hand is five feet and nine inches, and its weight forty-four pounds.

A very curious model is to be seen in the building, which Sir Christopher Wren caused to be made, in order to have this cathedral built in every respect like it; but the commissioners appointed to superintend the erection of the new church disapproving of it, the present plan was adopted.

The Whispering Gallery is a curious contrivance, where sounds are enlarged to an amazing degree. The shutting of the door seems as loud as thunder at a distance; the least whisper is heard around the whole circumference, and a person speaking against the wall appears to be present to another

on the other side of the gallery, though the distance between them is no less than one hundred and forty feet. From the Whispering Gallery the beautiful marble flooring of the church may be seen to great advantage, consisting of many thousand pieces, laid in checker-work like a chess-board, black and white squares alternately, the centre of which represents a mariner's compass, the thirty-two cardinal points being laid in white and red marble. In the centre is a brass plate, beneath which, in a splendid tomb, repose the remains of Lord Nelson. The coffins of Lords Collingwood and Northesk lie on each side of him, and Lady Nelson and other members of the family are also buried near him.

The paintings of Sir James Thornhill, in the eight compartments of the dome or cupola, are seen to great advantage from this gallery. The subjects are chosen from the most remarkable events in the life of St. Paul, namely, his Miraculous Conversion near Damascus, his Preaching before Sirgius Paulus, and Punishment of Elymus the Sorcerer, the Sacrifice at Lystra, the Conversion of the Gaoler at Philippi, his Preaching at Athens, the Burning of the Magic Books at Ephesus, his Defence before Agrippa, and his Shipwreck at Melita, or Malta.

The Stone Lantern, which takes its rise from the top of the brick cone, or inner dome, is reputed to be of the enormous weight of seven hundred tons.

St. Paul's Cathedral contains a great multitude of public monuments erected to the memories of the illustrious dead. To give a full description of these, in minute detail, would fill a volume. In a recess under the east window, are the only few remains of the old church to be seen that escaped the great fire of London, in which the old cathedral was destroyed.

The celebrated Westminster Abbey, which is used as a noble burial-place, being filled with splendid monuments and mementos of the noble dead, is a grand structure of Gothic architecture. The south front combines grandeur with grace in a remarkable degree. The northern part has a magnificent window of stained glass, and is very imposing. The exterior of the building is perhaps somewhat deficient in that airiness and beauty which distinguish some of the Gothic edifices of the continent, but the interior cannot be too highly extolled. It is in the form of a long cross. The roof of the nave and cross aisles is sustained by two rows of arches, one above the other, the lower tier springing from a series of marble pillars, each principal pillar formed by the union of

one main with four more slender pillars. It has a vast, lofty appearance, which inspires feelings of awe and veneration. The chapel of Henry VII., at the east end of the church, is unrivalled for gorgeous magnificence.

The Tower is situated on the east side of the city, about eight hundred yards from London Bridge, and near the bank of the Thames. A large portion was destroyed by an extensive fire, which occurred during my tour in Ireland; but, as I had seen the whole of this massive structure, and its contents, previously, I will describe it and its curiosities, as they were, when I visited the place on a former occasion.

It is said to have been commenced in the year 1076, and additions were made to it from time to time. It occupies the most advantageous situation that could have been chosen for a fortress, being near enough to protect the metropolis and the seat of commerce from invasion by water. It is to the north of the river, from which it is parted by a commodious wharf and narrow ditch, filled with water, over which is a drawbridge. Upon this wharf is a noble platform, on which were formerly placed sixty-one pieces of cannon, nine pounders, mounted on handsome iron carriages.

The principal entrance into the Tower is by four gates to the west, one within another, and each large enough to admit coaches and heavy carriages. Having passed through the third of these, we proceeded over a strong stone bridge, built over the ditch, to the fourth, which is the strongest. It has a portcullis to let down, on occasion, and it is guarded, not only by some soldiers, but by the wardens of the Tower.

The Tower was a palace during five hundred years, and only ceased to be such on the accession of Queen Elizabeth. The scenes of oppression and misery which its walls have witnessed, crowd on the recollection, and awaken feelings of melancholy. Here fell the meek usurper Henry VI., by the dagger of the profligate Gloucester. Here, full of horrors, died, by the hands of hired ruffians, the unsteady Clarence. And here the sweet innocents, Edward VI. and his brother, the Duke of York, fell victims to the violent ambition of their remorseless uncle. Here, where the identical French axe, by which, it is said, that amiable woman, Queen Anne Boleyn, was beheaded, is exhibited to the gazing spectator, who can help calling to recollection the memorable and affecting letter which she wrote to Henry VIII., her implacable and obdurate husband!

The principal buildings, previous to the fire, were, the

Church, the White Tower, the Governor's House, the Bloody Tower, the Offices of Ordnance, of the Keepers of the Records, the Jewel Office, Queen Elizabeth's Armoury, the New Horse Armoury, the Grand Store-House, in which was the Small Armoury, the Train of Artillery, and the Tent-Room ; the New Store-House, wherein were three store-rooms ; handsome houses for the chief and inferior officers, the Mess-House for the officers of the garrison, and the Barracks for the soldiers. In addition to these is a street called the Mint, which includes nearly one-third part of the Tower. The Tower is more of a town than a tower or fortress.

In the Church have been deposited the remains of many noble and some royal personages, executed in the Tower or on the Hill, and buried here in obscurity.

The White Tower was a large, square, irregular, stone building, situated almost in the centre, no one side answering to another. The apartments were numerous, and before its destruction by the late fire, contained a great amount of saltpetre, and a multitude of war weapons and instruments of death, &c. &c. Some of the rooms contained an immense number of the most curious articles, which it is impracticable to describe with particular minuteness in this work ; such as an ancient iron collar of torture furnished with twenty-four spikes, cravats, as they were called ; engines of torture made of iron, &c.

The new Horse Armoury, where, in one spacious room, one hundred and forty-nine feet by thirty-three, were arranged in regular and chronological order, upwards of twenty equestrian figures, comprising many of the most celebrated Kings and Queens of England, accompanied by their favourite lords of the highest rank, all of them, together with their horses, in the armour of the respective periods when they flourished, many, indeed, in the identical suits in which they appeared when living. The imposing magnificence and deep interest which pervaded this enchanting scene, was probably unequalled.

Leaving many other parts of the Tower undescribed, for the want of room, I proceed to some description of the crown jewel-room, which was happily saved, together with its valuable contents, from the destructive conflagration which destroyed so many valuable portions of the Tower. Nor have I space for even a reference to all the rich objects here preserved. Here is the ancient imperial crown, the golden orb, about six inches in diameter, edged with pearls, and girded with precious stones, and under its cross a remarkably large

amethyst, this orb is placed in the King's left hand at the coronation; the Queen's crown, composed entirely of diamonds of the largest size, its cost is estimated at one hundred and eleven thousand pounds; a number of gold vessels used at coronations; sceptres of gold and most costly jewels; the new imperial crown, a splendid and most costly article; and a number of other things, of the most brilliant and costly manufacture, many of them very ancient.

The foundation of the British Museum originated with the will of Sir Hans Sloan, who, during a long period of practice as a physician, had accumulated, in addition to a considerable library of books and manuscripts, the largest collection of objects of natural history and works of art of his time. These he directed should be offered after his death, which took place in 1753, to Parliament, which offer was accepted. To these were added the Harleian Library of MSS. and the Cottonian Library.

The house which contains the Museum, formerly known as Montague House, in Great Russell Street, and which has been enlarged by various additions from time to time, measures two hundred and sixteen feet in length, and fifty-seven in height to the top of the cornice. On entering the gate of the Museum from Great Russell Street, a quadrangle presents itself, with an Ionic Colonnade on the south side, and the main building on the north; the side buildings being allotted for the dwellings of the officers.

The ground floor consists of sixteen rooms, at present used as store and sorting-rooms. The entrance hall contains several statues, such as Shakspeare and other illustrious persons, with various other articles of interest.

In the first room of the upper floor are Esquimaux dresses, and a large collection of Indian implements and arms, besides numerous objects from the South Sea Islands, together with a multitude of curious articles from all parts of the world. In what is called the Mammalia Saloon, is an extensive and rare collection, illustrating natural history, and embracing quadrupeds of all kinds and descriptions. Other galleries are appropriated to the exhibition of specimens of birds of every hue and colour, and of all tribes; snakes, lizards, fish, &c. The collection in natural history is most extensive, and is, of itself, a vast museum of nature.

The Gallery of Portraits is a most splendid collection of the best masters, and contains portraits of the most eminent individuals. The gallery appropriated to minerals contains specimens of native iron, silver, gold, arsenic, sulphur, sul-

phurets of iron, copper, &c., amethyst quartz, rock crystal, common quartz, jasper, &c., carbonate of lime, of zinc, and indeed specimens of every mineral substance from all parts of the earth.

The Gallery of Antiquities, contained in a number of rooms, embraces a most extensive collection of statues, busts, heads, vases, fountains, columns, bas-reliefs, altars, fragments, monuments, sarcophagi, idols, lamps, locks; in a word, an infinite variety of objects of every kind and class that the mind can possibly conceive.

The Egyptian Saloon contains, besides a multitude of articles of every description, many coffins, mummies in coffins and bandages, and sarcophagi, some of the last being massive and splendid beyond all conception, brought together from various parts of Egypt, the catacombs, cemeteries, pyramids, and the ruins of ancient Memphis, Thebes and other celebrated localities. Here is a coffin in the shape of a mummy, of Penamoun, Theban prophet, priest of Amoun. Around the neck is a rich òskh. Netpe, winged, kneels on the chest. The rest of the body is divided into compartments by hieroglyphics, consisting of sepulchral dedications to the celestial Osiris, Seb, and Annubis, with two prayers, one to Osiris by Penamoun. The compartments contain the four genii of the Amenti, Osiris placed between two symbolic eyes, and two female disked winged deities. The back of the coffin has the emblem of stability, surmounted by two arms holding a disk, entitled "the eye (of Horus) the lord of truth." Other mummies are to be seen here of similar description. Some of the sarcophagi are of the finest and most highly polished marble, and are massive hollow blocks, with lids of the same material so neatly fitted, that the joints are scarcely perceptible. These sarcophagi are splendid, and indeed magnificent beyond all description. But it is impossible to give any thing like a minute description of the numberless objects here to be seen; a full description would, of itself, occupy a very large volume.

The British Museum may be represented, in a few words, as a vast collection of all that is rare, curious, ingenious, and valuable, brought together from all quarters of the globe, exhibiting the productions of the most distant climes, the labour and art of the most remote ages, embracing the arts, science, taste, genius, and literature of every nation and language under heaven. The specimens include some millions of articles, many of them of the most costly, splendid, and magnificent description. The variety is so great and comprehensive, that the mind is unable, at first view, to grasp even a

moiety of what is here presented in these almost unbounded stores of nature and of art, and of curious research. The whole field cannot be contemplated without repeated visits, and the most attentive and minute examination.

The Monument, at the foot of London Bridge, is a fluted Doric column, in a bad situation ; it is two hundred and two feet high, and commemorates the great fire in London. The Bank of England, in the heart of the city, is a vast and splendid pile, covering eight acres.

The bridges over the Thames are six ; of these, Waterloo Bridge is of granite, and Southwark and Vauxhall Bridges, of iron. A more remarkable object is the Tunnel, a passage under the river at a point where a bridge would be too detrimental to the navigation. This work was accomplished by sinking a perpendicular shaft near the river, and working horizontally under the stream. The labourers in this work were aided by a frame-work, called a "Shield," which prevented the earth from caving in around them, and was pushed forward as the work proceeded. As fast as the excavation was made, the tunnel was formed by mason-work into two arches ; and in this manner the work was carried forward to its completion. The expense attending the work was enormous. The very day after I left London, the Tunnel was opened for passage from shore to shore. A few days previous I penetrated as far as the obstructions, not then removed, permitted. It is really a stupendous work, and worthy of the enterprising government which has so completely and successfully achieved such a gigantic monument of genius, art, and perseverance.

London contains a great number of squares ; the handsomest is Grosvenor Square, an area of six acres, and containing an equestrian statue of George II. The buildings around it are the most superb in London. The largest square is that called Lincoln's Inn Fields, which occupies a space just equal to that covered by the great pyramid of Egypt.

The finest public walks are at the west end ; Green Park, Hyde Park, St. James' Park, and Regent's Park, are beautiful fields or gardens, ornamented with trees ; these are the resort of thousands who walk for exercise or pleasure. These parks are very extensive ; Hyde Park contains three hundred and ninety-four acres, and in the afternoon of the Sabbath, is thronged by crowds of fashionable people who pour along the promenades, like the ebbing and flowing tide. In Regent's Park is an immense edifice, called the Coliseum, in which may be seen a panorama of London as viewed from the dome

of St. Paul's. The gardens of the Zoological Society are also in this park. They are elegantly laid out, and contain an interesting collection of rare animals from all parts of the world.

The buildings of London are generally of brick. The streets in some parts are wide, and few are so narrow as not to admit two carriages abreast. At the west end, they are mostly straight, and sufficiently broad for five or six carriages. Here are the residences of the nobility and the rich. Regent street in this quarter is probably the most splendid street in the world. In the city, or the central and oldest part, the streets are narrow and crooked; but here the great business of London is transacted. The shops are most splendidly fitted up, and contain the greatest variety of every sort of manufacture, making a most magnificent display of the richest jewelry, plate, &c. &c.

I visited the Parliament, and listened to the debates in the House of Commons; and cannot say, that I heard any thing very eloquent, or perceived any remarkable displays of talent and genius. Through the politeness of the American minister, I obtained a ticket for admission to the House of Lords. Here I also felt disappointed; for I heard nothing which was calculated to impress the mind favourably as it regards great strength of intellect. I noticed some prominent characters, among whom was the Duke of Wellington; he is about ordinary size, spare or light made, rather frail in body, has a very long, lean face, but a keen, sharp eye.

I went out to Windsor Castle by the Great Western railroad, travelling at the rate of about forty miles an hour. The Palace (or Castle,) is built on a hill, surrounded by a strong wall, covering several acres of ground, with a large open court in the centre. I visited the State-Rooms, and saw portraits of all the kings and queens of England, from the earliest period down to the present time. From the top of the tower I had a fine view of the country around, as far as the eye could reach; the prospect was indeed grand and enchanting.

At about 5 P. M. I had an opportunity of seeing Prince Albert and Queen Victoria, as they rode out for their evening excursion. I obtained a position favourable to a good and uninterrupted view of the whole train. The royal party were on horseback, their dresses plain, but their horses were noble animals, and were highly and richly caparisoned. The Queen rode a beautiful white horse; she was dressed in a long riding-dress, and wore a rich cap with tassels. Her

countenance was pleasant, exhibiting an agreeable smile. Prince Albert rode by her left side ; and the Prince Coburgh on her right. The remainder of the party, about twenty in number, followed, riding two and two. The first carriage which followed contained the young Princess, the oldest child ; and the second, the young Prince of Wales, a fine round-faced, chubby little boy.

After returning to London, I spent several days visiting and examining more minutely many objects of interest, and especially various public places in and around the city. It is impossible by any written description to convey adequate ideas of the real magnitude of London. It is not until after a person has been in the city for some months, that he begins to comprehend its vast extent. Every new walk opens to him streets, squares, and divisions which he has not seen before. And even in those places where he is most familiar, are discovered, day by day, archways, avenues, and thoroughfares, within and around them, which before had been unnoticed. Even people who have spent their whole lives in the city, often find streets and buildings, of which they had never before heard, and which they had never before seen. If one ascend to the top of St. Paul's church, and look down through the openings in the vast cloud which envelopes the city, he notices a sea of edifices, stretching beyond the limited view that is presented by the impending vapours. It is not until many impressions are added together, that this great metropolis is understood, even by one who visits and studies it. It is not until the observer has seen the palace of the king and the hovel of the beggar ; the broad and airy streets inhabited by the rich, and the dark and dismal abodes of the poor ; the countless multitudes that ebb and flow like the tide, through the principal streets ; the thousands that frequent the parks and promenades during the day, and other thousands that shun the light, and only steal forth in the hours of darkness ; it is not until all these, and many other spectacles have been witnessed, that he can understand the magnificence and meanness, the wealth and poverty, the virtue and the vice, the luxury and the want, the happiness and the misery, which are signified by that brief word, London.

I engaged my passage for New York on board the packet-ship Wellington, remained in London two days after her departure from the dock, and then went by railroad to Portsmouth, where the passengers were to embark. Portsmouth is the most important naval station in the kingdom. Its magazines and docks are the most complete in the world.

The spacious road of Spithead, at this place, is capable of sheltering one thousand ships of the line.

After a long and tedious passage of thirty-five days, I arrived safely in New York, on the 4th day of September, 1842. Here I respectfully take leave of the patient reader; and if he is as well pleased to find himself at the end of my book, that is, on the supposition that he has not fallen off by the way, as I was to reach my native land, and my home and fireside, we are mutually gratified.

THE END.

1913

1913

